

The Annals of Canada

COMPILED BY
LIEUT.-COL. WM. WHITE, C.M.G.
Deputy Postmaster General of Canada.



PUBLIC ARCHIVES
OF CANADA

NOTE.—These Annals were published in the "Canadian Monthly and National Review" issued by Messrs. Adam, Stevenson and Company, of Toronto. The publication of this magazine having been discontinued and no other convenient medium for their continuance being available the compilation of these annals ceased.



PREFACE.

THE compilation of these Annals was undertaken with a view to supplying the Canadian reader with a concise summary of the leading events in the history of his country.

The work is divided into three parts—the first embracing the period from the discovery of Canada to the capitulation of Montreal; the second commencing with the Treaty of Paris and terminating with the Rebellion of 1837; and the third covering the term from the Union of the Canadas, in 1840, to the Confederation of the Provinces in 1867.

Leaving, then, for the study of those who have leisure and inclination for poetic fancies, the story of a lost Atlantis and the misty outlines of the travels of early Norsemen, the reader will be brought at once to the time from which the history of the settlement of Canada may be traced with tolerable accuracy. Thenceforward will be found a simple record of events in the order of their occurrence, comment being for the most part avoided as foreign to the object of the work, which is rather to enable the reader to ascertain at once, with ease and certainty, the date of each occurrence, and the names of the persons and places connected therewith.

In the earlier years the events to be noted are few and far between, and the reader may perhaps be of opinion that occurrences of too trivial a character have been recorded; but it must be borne in mind that the theatre of action was very limited, and the actors few; and it may be hoped that on such grounds the plea for a little extra indulgence on the part of the public will not be disregarded.

Great care has been taken, by comparison of different authorities, to secure accuracy in the dates and in the names of persons and places.

In a work of this kind, brevity is of course indispensable, and, therefore, as before remarked, the reference to each event will be as concise as possible. A singular coincidence may be remarked in some of the events recorded, as for instance, the defeats of Generals Braddock and the Baron Dieskau, where the regular forces of the two most powerful nations in Europe were severally defeated by bodies of pro-

PREFACE.

vincial troops, inferior to them in every respect, save one—the ability to adapt their tactics to the exceptional circumstances of their respective situations.

Many of the occurrences which took place in connection with trade and commerce under the old *régime*, prove very conclusively that combinations, or rings, are not by any means a modern invention; and it is very doubtful whether any subsequent operator has eclipsed the Intendant Bigot in the magnitude of his operations.

In military matters, the jealousies between the regular troops from France and the militia of Canada caused the governors great disquiet, the Marquis de Vaudreuil being forced to allude to the effects of these misunderstandings, even at a time when the safety of the colony was in jeopardy.

In matters ecclesiastical, human nature asserted itself in our early history pretty much in the same manner as it does now. M. de Laval, Bishop of Petrea, found it impossible to place himself in accord with the Abbé de Queylus; whilst the governor, the Viscount d'Argenson, asserted the supremacy of the State by demanding the place of honor at ecclesiastical ceremonies, which place M. de Laval stoutly contended belonged to him as Bishop—a dispute which remained unsettled during the terms of three governors in succession.

The story of the early settlement of Canada is full of romantic incident. In those times there was no thought of converting the sword into the ploughshare, for the hand which guided the plough had but too often to defend it with the sword, and the golden sheaves of harvest were not seldom crimsoned with the blood of the husbandman. Few, if any, can read without deep interest the simple record of the travels of the early missionaries, who may well be said to have carried their lives in their hands, as they fought their way—half-starved, weary, and foot-sore—through the mighty forests of the New World.

The reader will no doubt discover many omissions, and some inaccuracies, in the following pages; but if the perusal leads him to consult those works which treat more fully of the events recorded, and thus brings him to a better knowledge of the history of his country, the object of publication will have been fully attained.

WILLIAM WHITE.

OTTAWA, *January, 1875.*



THE ANNALS OF CANADA.

PART I.

FROM 1492 TO 1760.

1492. The Bahamas were discovered by Christopher Columbus.

1494. Jacques Cartier born at St. Malo on 31st December.

1497. John and Sebastian Cabot sailed in May, under a commission from king Henry VII. of England, dated 5th March, 1496, to endeavour to find a North-west passage to India and China (Cathay). They sighted Prince Edward Island on St. John's day, which led to its being called the Island of St. John.

1498. The Cabots are believed to have explored the Gulf of St. Lawrence and a considerable portion of the Atlantic coast this year.

1500. The coast of Labrador was visited by Gaspar Cortereal, who sailed from Lisbon.

1501. Gaspar Cortereal, a Portuguese, sailed from Lisbon for America a second time, but was never again heard from; nor was his brother Michael, who sailed in 1502 in search of him.

1518. Baron de Lery is said to have landed on Sable Island, and to have left some cattle there.

1523. Giovanni Verrazzani, a Florentine navigator, was commissioned by

Francis I. to undertake a voyage of discovery to the New World.

1524. Verrazzani returned to France but was not very well received, as he had failed to bring back with him gold, valuable merchandize, or any other objects of great interest or curiosity. Verrazzani returned to America the year following. Of his subsequent discoveries and ultimate fate nothing definite is known, but he is believed to have been killed by the natives.

1534. Jacques Cartier, an experienced navigator, having been commissioned by Francis I. to continue the discoveries of Verrazzani, sailed from St. Maloes on 20th April, coasted the greater part of the gulf, which he named *St. Lawrence*, and took formal possession of the country in the name of his master the king of France. On his return to France, which he reached on the 5th September, he took with him two of the natives.

1535. Cartier left St. Maloes on the 19th May, and returned to Canada with three vessels, discovered and named the Saguenay, left two of his vessels at Quebec, and passed up the St. Lawrence, through Lake St. Peter, to

Hochelaga, where he found an Indian village, which he called Mount Royal, from the mountain in rear of the village. Having returned to Quebec, then named Stadacona, his vessels were frozen in on 15th November.

1536. On the 5th April, Cartier's vessels were released from the ice, and on the 6th May he sailed for France. As he proceeded slowly, in order to observe the coasts and islands in the Gulf, he did not leave Cape Race until the 19th June, and arrived at St. Maloes on the 16th July.

1540. Cartier arrived at Quebec from France on 24th August. He built a small fort near the River St. Charles, and leaving a garrison there, returned to France.

1541. François de la Roche, Seigneur de Roberval, who had been commissioned, June 15, 1540, by Francis I., king of France, as viceroy and lieutenant-general in Canada, Hochelaga, &c., left France on 23rd May, with five vessels, well manned and equipped, having Cartier with him as chief pilot, who landed on Cape Breton, or on the adjoining coast of Nova Scotia, where he built a fort, garrisoned and provisioned it. Roberval himself proceeded to Quebec, and thence sailed to France.

1542. Roberval returned from France and, on reaching Newfoundland, met Cartier, with the garrison left the year before, on his way back to France. Roberval, however, persuaded Cartier and the men of the garrison to return to the fort where they had passed the winter, whilst he himself proceeded to explore the St. Lawrence.

1549. Roberval, accompanied by his brother and a numerous train of enterprising young men, again embarked for Canada, but they were never afterwards heard of.

1576. The coast of Labrador was visited by Sir Martin Frobisher in this and the two following years.

1583. 11th June—Sir Humphrey Gilbert sailed from Plymouth with five ships, and arrived off Newfoundland on the 11th July, when he proceeded to take formal possession of the Island in the name of the Queen of England. The ship commanded by Sir Humphrey foundered on the return voyage, and all on board perished.

1592. Juan de Fuca discovered Vancouver's Island and gave his name to the straits between the Island and the mainland.

1598. The marquis de la Roche was appointed by Henry IV. lieutenant-general of Canada, Hochelaga, &c., and sailed for Canada with about sixty persons, most of whom were landed on Sable Island where many of them perished miserably. The marquis visited the neighbouring coast of Nova Scotia and then returned to France.

1599. Captain Chauvin, a naval officer upon whom had been conferred powers similar to those given to the marquis de la Roche, and M. Pontegravé, visited Tadousac, and established a trading post there.

1600—1, 2. MM. Chauvin and Pontegravé made several voyages to Tadousac during these years, having, in 1602, associated with them M. de Chattes, commandant of Dieppe.

1603. Captain Chauvin died, and a patent was issued by Henry IV. to Pierre Dugast, Sieur des Monts, (a Calvinist) giving him exclusive trading privileges and powers of government between the 40th and 46th degrees of latitude. Des Monts and M. de Chatte associated with them Samuel Champlain, who made his first voyage to Canada in this year.

or was
in this

rey Gil-
th five
ndland
ceeded
Island
ngland.
mphrey
and all

d Van-
ame to
and the

he was
nt-gen-
e., and
ty per-
ded on
m per-
visited
Scotia

naval
ferred
to the
Ponte-
estab-

Ponte-
adou-
1602,
attes,

and a
V. to
s, (a
ading
ment
rees
f. de
muel
yage

1604. Des Monts sailed for America with four vessels, having with him Pontegravé, Champlain, Pontrincourt, and Lescarbot. Des Monts landed in Acadia (Nova Scotia), and attempted to found a Colony there.

1605. Champlain continued his exploration of the coasts of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and wintered near the mouth of the river St. John.

1606. Port Royal (Annapolis) was settled by Champlain, who returned to France this year. Port Royal and the land in the vicinity were shortly after granted to Jean de Biencourt, baron de Pontrincourt, who was really the founder of the place.

1607. Champlain and Pontegravé are said to have made a voyage to Tadousac this year. Pontrincourt returned to France.

1608. Samuel Champlain left France in April, entered the St. Lawrence, and at the junction of the St. Charles with the St. Lawrence he landed, made a settlement, and thus, on the 3rd July 1608, laid the foundation of the City of Quebec, the Capital of New France.

1609. Champlain ascended the St. Lawrence, and discovered the lake which now bears his name. On 30th July he experienced for the first time the horrors of Indian warfare, having engaged, with his friends the Algonquins, in a battle with a party of Iroquois, who were defeated and the prisoners tortured by the Algonquins.

1609. Champlain having returned from his excursion to Lake Champlain, appointed Pierre Chauvin to take charge of his colony, and sailed in September for France.

1610. Champlain, accompanied by M. Pontegravé, sailed from Harfleur in April, and reached Tadousac on the

26th May. He afterwards ascended the St. Lawrence as far as the River Richelieu. On returning to Quebec, Champlain heard of the assassination of King Henry IV., and, accompanied by Pontegravé, immediately sailed for France. Pontrincourt arrived at Port Royal in June, and on 24th June a large number of Indians were baptized here by Josné Flèche.

1610. A merchant named Guy, who sailed from Bristol, is said to have landed at Conception Bay, Newfoundland, and to have founded a colony, or established a trading post there.

1610. Hudson's Bay was discovered by the celebrated navigator, Henry Hudson, who, being seized by his mutinous crew, was turned adrift in an open boat with eight of his men who remained faithful to him, and was never afterwards heard of.

1611. Champlain and Pontegravé returned to Canada early in the spring. The former ascended the St. Lawrence as far as Hochelaga (Montreal), where he commenced a settlement on the Island, which he named St. Helen's in honor of his wife Hélène Boullé. Charles de Bourbon, comte de Soissons, was appointed viceroy of New France, but, dying shortly after, he was succeeded in his viceroyalty by Henri, Prince de Condé, who appointed Champlain his lieutenant.

1612. Champlain does not appear to have visited Canada during this year, having, it is said, been detained in France by the intrigues of certain merchants of St. Maloes. On the 15th October, Champlain was appointed lieutenant of the viceroy of New France.

1613. Champlain sailed from St. Maloes on 6th March, accompanied by Pontegravé, each being in command of

the ship in which he sailed; they reached Quebec on 7th May. During this season Champlain ascended the Ottawa River as far as Allumette Island; returning to Quebec, he sailed thence for France, with Pontegravé, about the end of August.—Port Royal destroyed by Captain (afterwards Sir Samuel) Argall.—An expedition was organized, and a vessel of one hundred tons fitted out at Honfleur, chiefly at the cost of the Marquis de Guercheville, under command of M. de Saussaye, who sailed on 12th March; reached La Have on 16th May, and then proceeded to Penobscot Bay, where a settlement was made, but at once broken up by Captain Argall; most of the party returned to France.

1614. Champlain remained in France, engaged in forming from the merchants of St. Maloes, Rouen, and Rochelle, a commercial association for trading with Canada.

1615. In April Champlain left Harfleur with several vessels, bringing with him four members of the religious order of *Recollets** (Franciscans), Fathers Denis, Dolbeau, Le Caron, and Du Plessis. Champlain, accompanied by Joseph le Caron, one of the *Recollet* fathers, ascended the Ottawa to Mattawan; thence passing by Lake Nipissing and the French River, he entered the Georgian Bay, and, turning southwards, reached the settlements of the Hurons lying between Lake Simcoe and Nottawasaga Bay. Champlain then accompanied his Indian friends, the Hurons, on an expedition against the Onondagas. The Hurons, leaving their settlements near Lake Simcoe, followed a south-easterly course until they struck the *Otonabee* and *Trent*

rivers, down which they proceeded, reaching Lake Ontario by the Bay of *Quinté*; they then passed to the eastern end of the lake, which they crossed. After their disembarkation, the Hurons advanced upon the Onondaga settlements some eighty miles south of the lake. The attack was not successful, and, notwithstanding the assistance rendered by Champlain and the few Frenchmen with him, the Hurons were compelled to retreat. On their return home, Champlain desired to descend the St. Lawrence to Montreal, but the Hurons being unwilling that he should leave them, he accompanied them back to Lake Simcoe, remaining, however, some time at Rice Lake, where they collected fish and game for winter use. The party reached their settlements on 23rd December.

1616. Champlain, who had remained during the winter of 1615-16 with the Hurons, set out in June with Father Caron on his return to Quebec, which was safely reached on the 11th July. After remaining about a month in Quebec, Champlain and Father Caron sailed for France.

1617. A family named Hebert accompanied Champlain to Quebec. Louis Hebert, the father of the family, has been accounted the first *emigrant* to Canada, he having come to Canada to practice agriculture. Champlain returned to France in the autumn.

1618. During the winter of this year the Indians became disaffected, and two Frenchmen were murdered at Three Rivers. A conspiracy was entered into by the Indians for the destruction of the colony, but Brother du Plessis (one of the *Recollets*) became aware of what was going on, and con-

**Recollets*—Friars Minor of the strict observance order of St. Francis. They originated in Spain. Introduced into Italy in 1525. They were invited to France in 1592 by Louis de Gonzague, duc de Nevers; he first established them in the convent des *Recollets*, and its name thenceforward distinguished this branch of the order of Franciscan friars.—DICT. DES DATES.

proceeded,
the Bay of
the eastern
crossed.
the Hurons
a settle-
th of the
successful,
assistance
the few
ons were
eir return
descend
l, but the
ne should
nem back
however,
ere they
nter use.
ments on

remained
with the
a Father
c, which
th July.
onth in
er Caron

t accom-
Louis
ily, has
rant to
nada to
ain re-

his year
ed, and
red at
y was
for the
Brother
became
d con-

n Spain.
Nevers;
shed this

trived to disconcert their plans. Pope Paul IV. confided the charge of the missions in Canada to the *Recollets* of Paris.

1620. Henri Prince de Condé surrendered his vicerealty in favour of the duke de Montmorency for eleven thousand crowns. Champlain was confirmed in his post of lieutenant-general by the new viceroy, and his appointment and past services were especially recognized by the king. On this occasion Champlain was accompanied to Canada by Madame Champlain, his wife, and by a number of persons whom he induced to embark with him with a view to settling in the country. The *Recollet* Fathers laid the foundation stone of their chapel this year. Lord Baltimore founded a settlement in Newfoundland, but shortly left for Maryland.

1621. The Association formed for the purpose of trading with Canada, was suppressed, and its rights were conferred upon William and Emeric de Caen. The first child of European parents was born at Quebec on 24th May, being the son of Abraham Martin and Margaret Langlois. The boy's name was Eustache. The whole of Acadia was granted to Sir William Alexander (afterwards earl of Stirling), who first gave it the name of Nova Scotia.

1623. M. Pontegravé returned from Canada to France, his health being much impaired. William de Caen visited Quebec. Father Joseph Caron, accompanied by Gabriel Segard, went on a mission to the Huron settlements near lake Simcoe, to use their influence in establishing a general pacification amongst the Indians, and succeeded in arranging a treaty of peace between the Hurons, the Iroquois, and Algonquins.

1624. Champlain sailed from Quebec for France on the 15th August; he was accompanied by his wife and two *Recollet* priests. Emeric de Caen was left in charge of the little colony at Quebec, now numbering about fifty souls. A stone fort was erected at Quebec this year. Henri de Levy, duc de Ventadour, nephew of the king, purchased the vicerealty of Canada from the duc de Montmorency. Sir William Stirling's patent confirmed by Charles I., 12th July.

1625. Fathers Charles Lallemand, Enemonde Massé, and Jean de Brebœuf, of the order of Jesuits, came to Canada under the auspices of the duc de Ventadour, who took great interest in promoting the propagation of the Catholic faith. Nicholas Viel, a *Recollet* priest, drowned by the upsetting of a canoe, at the place now known as the *Sault au Recollet* (Island of Montreal). Baronets of Nova Scotia were created this year, with certain grants and privileges, with a view to aid in the settlement of Nova Scotia.

1626. Champlain returned to Canada in the summer, accompanied by Father Caron and M. Boullé. M. de Queylyus arrived at Quebec from Normandy, having been appointed vicar-general of Canada. The French established a settlement at Placentia bay, Newfoundland.

1627. The company known as the "One hundred Associates," was established by royal edict dated 29th April, "for the primary purpose of converting "the native Indians to the Catholic "faith," and "for the purpose of obtain- "ing for his Majesty's subjects new "commercial advantages, derivable "from a better management of the fur "trade, or from the discovery of a route "to the Pacific ocean, and to China, "through the great rivers and lakes of

"New France." This company was organized under the especial patronage and management of Cardinal de Richelieu, and held New France with all the privileges of a feudal seigniorship under the king. Louis Hebert, who may with truth be styled the first Canadian farmer, died this year.

1628. Champlain received a summons on the 10th July, from Sir David Kirkt, demanding the surrender of Quebec to the English. Champlain having returned a spirited refusal to this demand, Kirkt relinquished his design for the time, and occupied himself in cruising to capture the supplies intended for Canada. M. de Roquemont, who had arrived at Gaspé Basin, with a fleet from France, rashly provoked an action, and lost his whole fleet.

1629. Father Philibert Nogrot and Father Charles Lallemand were wrecked on the Acadian coast on their voyage from France to Canada with supplies for Champlain. Louis and Thomas Kirkt, brothers of Sir David, appeared off Point Levi early in July. Champlain and Pontegravé, having neither ammunition nor provisions, were compelled to surrender, and the English took possession of Quebec on the 19th July. Champlain, and all who chose to leave the colony with him, embarked on board the vessel of Thomas Kirkt on 24th July, and sailed for England, and thence passed over to France. The conditions of surrender having been ratified by Sir David Kirkt, who had remained at Tadousac, the golden lilies of France gave place to the red cross of St. George, and Canada became an English Colony.

1629. King Louis XIII. granted a commission dated 11th March, to Charles de St. Etienne sieur de la Tour as King's Lieutenant-General in Acadie and dependencies. Charles

LaTour and his father Claude had been created baronets of Nova Scotia in 1629-1630.

1632. The circumstances attending the capture of Quebec having been enquired into, it was found that the surrender did not take place until two months after peace had been proclaimed between England and France; the negotiations which had been entered into between the two countries, terminated in the restoration of Canada to the French crown, and a treaty was signed at St. Germain-en-Laye on the 29th March 1632, by which not only Quebec, but Acadia (Nova Scotia) and Isle Royale (Cape Breton) were ceded to France. In pursuance of the stipulations of the above mentioned treaty, Emeric de Caen, armed with authority from the government of France, and furnished with an order under the sign manual of the king of England, superseded Thomas Kirkt in the command at Quebec, and Canada again came under the dominion of France on 13th July 1632.

1633. On the 23rd May Champlain landed at Quebec amidst manifestations of great joy. He brought with him merchandise, ammunition, and provisions, and lost no time in resuming his labours for the advancement of the colony.—Lord Falkland was appointed Governor of Newfoundland, the English having maintained possession of this Island.

1635. Champlain was attacked by paralysis on 10th October, and after lingering for more than two months, died on Christmas day, 1635. His remains were placed in a vault, over which was built a small chapel, known as "Champlain Chapel." Father Lallemand, who had been his confessor, officiated at his funeral. Thus terminated the earthly career of Samuel de

Champlain, who, from 1607 to 1635, may well be said to have been the mainstay of French power and progress in North America. His singular honesty of purpose, and unswerving adherence to the truth, gained him the respect and confidence of his own countrymen and of all the Indian tribes.

1635. René Rohault, son of the Marquis de Gamache, gave six thousand crowns towards the foundation of a college in Quebec, and the foundation of the Jesuits' College is said to have been laid this year.* On the death of Champlain, M. Chateaufort assumed charge of the colony.

1636. M. Charles Huault de Montmagny, who had been appointed Governor of Canada on the death of Champlain, reached Quebec in May.

1637. An institution was founded by M. de Sillery, a knight of Malta, for converted Algonquins. It was situated near Quebec, and named "Sillery," after its founder. Father Le Jeune is said to have been placed in charge.

1639. The Hotel Dieu, at Quebec, was founded through the instrumentality of the Duchess d'Aiguillon.

1640. The Ursuline Convent was founded at Quebec by Madame de la Peltrie, who came out from France accompanied by three nuns, who were to act as nurses for the Hotel Dieu, and three Ursuline sisters for the convent. A society known as "La Compagnie de Montreal" was founded in Paris for the promotion of religion in the colony, and M. de Maisonneuve was selected to conduct the operations and preside over the affairs of the company in Canada. The grant of the greater part of the Island of Montreal to M.

de Maisonneuve and his associates bears date 17th December, 1640.—The church and college of the Jesuits at Quebec was destroyed by fire.

1641. M. de Maisonneuve and his party arrived at Quebec early in the season, and, notwithstanding the objections raised by the Quebec colonists, proceeded without delay to Hochelaga (Island of Montreal).

1642. On the 17th May the spot selected for the site of the town of "Ville Marie" was consecrated by the Superior of the Jesuits, and the new settlement, which was destined in after times to become the commercial metropolis of Canada, started into life.

1643. Jean Nicolet, the discoverer of the Mississippi, was drowned about the end of October by the upsetting of a canoe going from Quebec to Sillery.

1644. The grant of the Island of Montreal to the Seminary of St. Sulpice was confirmed by the King on the 13th February. Wheat was first sown in Canada this year.

1645. M. Maisonneuve returned to France, on account of the death of his father, and to obtain supplies and assistance for his colony at Ville Marie. Father Jerome Lallemand returned from the country of the Hurons, and was elected on the 16th September Superior of the Jesuits.

1646. 16th March.—The chapel of the Hotel Dieu at Quebec was blessed by Father Vimont. The Jesuit Father Isaac Jogues was murdered by the Iroquois who were very troublesome to the settlers at this time.

1647. The church at Sillery was blessed on the 8th May. M. Louis D'Aillebout de Coulonge, who had some time before been commandant at Three Rivers, was appointed Governor of Can-

*By some writers, the date of the foundation is stated to be two years later, in 1637.

ada in succession to M. de Montmagny, whose term of office had expired.—La Tour's fort at St. John was taken by M. d'Aulnay de Charnisy, the garrison hanged, and Madame La Tour, who had defended the fort in her husband's absence, died of grief shortly after.

1648. August 20th.—M. D'Aillebout arrived at Quebec from France to assume the Government of Canada.—Father Anthony Daniel was tortured to death by the Iroquois in one of a series of attacks upon the Huron Settlements; several hundreds of the Hurons were put to death during the onslaughts.*—Sillery was destroyed by the Iroquois.—Large flocks of white partridges (*Tetrao Mutus*) visited the vicinity of Quebec. Twelve hundred were killed in the course of a month.

1649. A girl, aged sixteen, was executed at Quebec for theft.

1650. The house of the Ursulines at Quebec was destroyed by fire on the night of the 30th December.

1651. March 13th.—M. D'Aillebout laid the foundation-stone of the church at Ste. Anne du Petit Cap (now known as La bonne Ste. Anne—the Good St. Anne).—Jean de Lauzon was appointed to succeed M. D'Aillebout as Governor of Canada on the 17th January, and landed at Quebec on the 14th October.—Charles de la Tour appointed Governor of Acadia, by Louis XIII.

1652. November 12th — MM. St. Denis and Gaillarbois were killed by the Indians at Cap de la Madeleine.—M. du Plessis and eight other Frenchmen were also murdered by the Iroquois.

* These repeated onslaughts almost annihilated the Hurons; the remnant of the tribe sought aid from the Missionaries, and were established near Quebec, where some of their descendants may still be found.

1653. M. de Maisonneuve, who had been to France to obtain succour, returned with a reinforcement of 105 men.—The benediction of the Chapel at the Island of Orleans, near Quebec, by Father John Lallemant, took place this year.

1654. Brothers Louis le Bœsme and N. Liegeois were murdered by the Iroquois.—Port Royal taken by the English 16th August, and Le Borgne carried prisoner to Boston.

1655. A sanguinary engagement took place between the Iroquois and the Eries, in which the power of the latter was utterly destroyed.

1656. A large part of Acadia was granted to Sir Thomas Temple and others by Oliver Cromwell.

1657. The Seminary of St. Sulpice was founded by the Abbé Queylus, who was commissioned for that purpose by the St. Sulpicians of Paris.—François de Laval, Abbé de Montigny, who was born at Laval, Maine, France, 23rd March, 1622, was consecrated Bishop of Petrea and appointed Vicar Apostolic for Canada; Monseigneur de Laval (a scion of the noble house of Montmorency) was thus the first Bishop sent to Canada.

1658. New buildings, consisting of hospital, choir and church for the Hotel Dieu, Quebec, were finished, and the latter consecrated on 10th August by the Abbé de Queylus.—The foundation of the church of Notre Dame de Bonsecours in the city of Montreal was laid by the Sœur Marguerite Bourgeois.—M. Pierre de Voyer, Vicomte d'Argenson, who had been appointed Governor of Canada in 1657, arrived at Quebec on 11th July, and immediately assumed the reins of government.

1659. The Convent de la Congregation, at Montreal, was founded by

Marguerite Bourgeois.—From this time the control of the Jesuits over the clergy of Canada virtually ceased.*—M. de Laval, the first Bishop who came to Canada, arrived at Quebec from France on the 16th June.

1660. M. d'Aillebout died at Montreal on 21st May.—A grant was made by the French Government to Captain Sueve Doublet, of the island of St. John (now Prince Edward Island).

1661. Pierre du Bois, Baron d'Avau-gour, succeeded Vicomte d'Argenson as Governor of Canada.

1662. A large number of emigrants and a company of regular soldiers arrived from France.—An extraordinary meteor is said to have been seen both in Quebec and Montreal.

1663. A violent shock of earthquake was felt throughout Canada and parts of the New England States on the 5th February.—The Chevalier Augustin de Saffray Mesy arrived at Quebec on 15th September, and assumed the reins of government in place of the Baron d'Avau-gour, who had been recalled.—The Seminary of Quebec was founded by M. de Laval, who had obtained the formal approval of the King in April, before sailing with M. de Mesy for Canada.—The date of the landing of M. Augustin de Mesy may fairly be considered to be the date from which the new *régime* commenced. Thenceforward the decree of 21st March was to have effect, and Canada was to be governed by a Supreme Council, consisting of the Governor, the Bishop, the Royal Intendant, five Councillors, an Attorney-General and Chief Clerk.—M. Robert, a Councillor of State, was the first Royal Intendant, but it does not appear that he ever assumed the duties

of his office.—The year 1663 was not only memorable on account of the political changes which took place, but also on account of the natural phenomena which occurred. On January 7th, and again on the 14th, very brilliant mock suns were observed at Quebec, where, also, on 5th February, a violent shock of earthquake was felt. Earthquakes are said to have occurred frequently from February to August, 1663, and to have extended throughout Eastern Canada and the New England States, producing in many places on the lower St. Lawrence a complete change of the surface of the valley, elevating and depressing it, and changing the beds of the smaller streams.

1664. M. Alexandre de Prouville, Marquis de Tracy, who had been appointed Viceroy of all the Colonies of France, sailed from Rochelle in February for the West Indies, whence he was to proceed to Canada on a tour of inspection of all the French Colonies in North America.

1665. A comet was visible in Quebec at Eastertide.—February 24th and October 15th violent shocks of earthquake were felt at Murray Bay and Tadousac.—M. de Mesy died at Quebec on 5th of May.—June 19—Four companies of the Carignan regiment arrived at Quebec—June 30.—The Marquis de Tracy, Viceroy of the Colonies of France, arrived at Quebec, accompanied by four companies of the Carignan regiment.—August 19—M. de Salières, Colonel of the Carignan regiment, arrived at Quebec with four companies. The four remaining companies of the Carignan regiment arrived in Canada on 20th August.—September 12—Daniel de Rémi, Sieur de Courcelles, who had been appointed to succeed M. de Mesy as Governor, arrived at Quebec, bringing with him M. de Talon, Royal

* M. le Vicomte d'Argenson is stated to have introduced *lettres de cachet* into France.

Intendant.—During the autumn of this year detachments of soldiers were sent up the country and erected forts at Sorel, Chambly, and St. Thérèse, posts on the river Richelieu.

1666. January 9th—M. de Courcelles left Quebec on an expedition against the Indians, and returned on 17th March. May 31—The Marquis de Tracy laid the foundation-stone of the Jesuits' Chapel in Quebec, M. de Courcelles laid the first stone of the first chapel, and M. de Talon the first stone of the second chapel. July 11th—The Cathedral of Quebec was consecrated by M. de Laval, under whose auspices it had been built.—A second expedition, numbering upwards of 600 men, under the Marquis de Tracy, accompanied by M. de Courcelles, marched against the Indians in October. The Indians retired into the forest, declining an engagement, and the French, having burned their villages and stores of provisions, returned to Canada.

1667. Acadia was restored to France by the treaty of Breda, made in July.—The Marquis de Tracy returned to France in the autumn, having accomplished the object of his mission.—The first ball given in Canada took place at the house of a Mons. Chartier, on the 4th February, and the pious old Jesuit who records the fact expresses the fervent hope that no evil consequences may ensue.—Jean Vincent de St. Castine, Baron de St. Castine, settled near Pentagoët (Penobscot).

1668. Formal cession to France by King Charles II. of all Acadia, by letters patent, dated in February.—The Intendant Talon established a brewery in Quebec.

1669. Charter granted by King Charles II. of England to the Hudson's Bay Company.

1670. A Royal edict was issued by Louis XIV. for the encouragement of early marriages amongst his Canadian subjects.—M. de Courcelles took charge of an expedition against the Senecas (Sonnontouana); he proceeded as far as the Bay of Quinté, when the Senecas came to terms and complied with all his demands.—Although Acadia was formally ceded to France in 1668, possession was not given until 1670, when the following places were surrendered: Pentagoët, St. John, Gemisick (now Jemseg, on the St. John river), Port Royal, Lahève, and Cape Sable. The surrender was made by Sir Thomas Temple to Hubert d'Audigny, chevalier de Grand-fontaine.

1671. Madame de la Peltrie (who founded the Ursuline Convent at Quebec) died in November.—M. de Lusson made a treaty with the North-Western Indians at the Falls of St. Mary (Sault Ste. Marie).

1672. Louis de la Buade, Count de Paluan and de Frontenac, was appointed to succeed M. de Courcelles as Governor of Canada: his commission bearing date 7th April. September 12th—M. de Courcelles, accompanied by the Intendant de Talon, sailed from Quebec for France.—By a decree, dated at St. Germain-en-Laye, 4th June, and signed by the Queen Marie Thérèse, the Intendant Talon was authorized to frame police regulations and to appoint Judges both in Canada and Acadia.—Joliet, accompanied by a priest named Marquette, penetrated, in December, as far as Michilimakinac.

1673. The corner-stone of the Church of Notre Dame de Bonsecours was laid this year. The erection of this church had been delayed since 1658, when the foundation was laid.—Fort Frontenac (now Kingston) was

built and garrisoned under the orders of the new Governor.—Joliet and Marquette, passing by way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, reached the Mississippi on 17th June, and descended as far as the confluence of the Arkansas.—With a view to check the trade which had sprung up between the Indians and the *Coureurs des Bois*, a decree was issued by the King, dated from the camp at Vossen, between Brussels and Louvain, on 15th June, forbidding any Frenchman to remain in the woods more than twenty-four hours without leave from the Governor.

1674. By a decree issued at St. Germain-en-Laye, Louis XIV. resumed the powers and privileges granted to the West India Company, and the trade with Canada thus became open to all his Majesty's subjects.—Canada was made an Episcopal See, and M. de Laval, titular bishop of Petroea, became the first bishop of Quebec.*—Sir Thomas Temple died.

1675. A royal edict, dated 5th June, confirmed the establishment of the Sovereign Council, which was to be composed of the Governor, M. de Laval, recently appointed Bishop of Quebec, or, in his absence, the Grand Vicar; the Intendant, and seven other Councillors.—The Church of Notre Dame de Bonsecours, at Montreal, was finished, and the first mass said therein on the feast of the Assomption.

1676. An edict of the king was issued in April confirming the arrangement made by the Bishop of Quebec for the affiliation of the Seminary of Quebec with that of Paris.—M. de Chambly appointed Governor of Acadia, subject, however, to the Governor of Canada.

* Those who desire a more intimate acquaintance with the character of M. de Laval, cannot do better than consult "*The Old Regime in Canada*," recently published by Francis Parkman.

1677. The Indian chief Garaconthé, who had been a firm ally of the French, died this year.—La Salle visited France to obtain authority to prosecute his researches in the western part of the continent.

1678. La Salle returned from France, and passing by way of Lake Erie in the *Griffon*, built above Niagara Falls, he founded a settlement by himself at Detroit; proceeding thence to the Straits of Mackinaw (Michilimakinac), sailed across to Green Bay, and thence to the River St. Joseph, where he established Fort Miami.—Several of the Recollet Fathers returned to Canada under the patronage of the Intendant Talon, and much to the annoyance of M. de Laval, whose authority they slighted.

1679. By an edict of the 7th May, it was forbidden to arrest or imprison any person except by order of the Governor, or of the Sovereign Council.—An attempt was made this year to establish a parochial clergy, vesting the power of appointment in the Seigneurs; but, owing to the determined opposition of the Bishop, the attempt was not successful.

1680. A great meeting was held at Montreal and negotiations were carried on between the Count de Frontenac and the Iroquois chiefs, with a view to a better understanding between the French and the Indians; but the relations between the Cantons and the French Colony remained on the same uncertain footing up to the time of Frontenac's recall in 1682.

1682. M. Lefebvre de la Barre was appointed to succeed the Count de Frontenac as Governor of Canada; de Frontenac having been recalled owing to the difficulties which arose in carrying on the Government from the Governor's irritable temper.—M. de

Muelles was at the same time appointed Intendant.—A great fire occurred in Quebec, by which nearly all the buildings in the lower town were consumed.—La Salle arrived on the Mississippi from Canada on 2nd February, and conducted an expedition down the river. He claimed the entire valley for the French King, and named it Louisiana in his honour. La Salle was accompanied on this expedition by a priest named Hennepin.

1684. An expedition against the Indians was undertaken by the Governor de la Barre, but it ended in a complete failure; the indecision and want of skill on the part of the Governor alienated the feelings of the Indians who had hitherto been friendly to the French.—M. de la Vallière appointed to command in Acadia, M. de Chambly having gone to Grenada, of which island he had been named Governor. M. de la Vallière seems to have been succeeded in a short time by M. Perrot.

1685. M. de la Barre was superseded on the result of his expedition against the Indians becoming known in France, and was succeeded by Jacques René de Brisay, Marquis de Denonville, a cavalry officer of some reputation in the French service.—Six hundred regular troops arrived from France to strengthen the garrisons in Canada.

1686. The Island of St. John (Prince Edward), the Magdalens, and Isle Royale (Cape Breton), were granted by Louis XIV. to Gabriel Gautier, by patent dated in May, 1686.—By the treaty between France and England, dated 16th November, it was stipulated that if hostilities should break out between the two Crowns in Europe, peace should not thereby be broken in America.—The Ursuline Convent at Quebec, which had been rebuilt after the fire of 1650, was again destroyed by fire.

1687. M. de Menneval appointed Governor of Acadia in place of M. Perrot; his government to extend from Cape Gaspé, to the river Kennebec. By commission dated 16th March, he is directed to reside at Port Royal, and to give particular attention to the christianizing of the Indians.—M. de Denonville, having assembled at Montreal a mixed force of upwards of two thousand men, marched up the St. Lawrence, crossed Lake Ontario near the mouth of the Genessee, where he erected a fort, and proceeded to the settlements of the Senecas, who, being defeated in the action which ensued, retired into the woods. The French, having destroyed the provisions and growing crops of the Senecas, retired. The marquis established a fort near Niagara Falls, and, having left a garrison there, returned to Montreal.—Chevalier de Vaudreuil arrived in Quebec with a reinforcement of eight hundred men.

1688. Sieur de Goutins appointed *écrivain du roi* in Acadia.—Sir Edmond Andros, governor of New England, landed at Pentagoët (Penobscot), and pillaged the residence of the Baron de Castine.—M. de la Vallière succeeded M. de Laval as Bishop of Quebec.

1689. The Indians attacked the Island of Montreal on 6th August, and nearly destroyed the settlement; hundreds of persons were cruelly massacred. The want of success in his operations against the Indians on the part of M. de Denonville, led, as in the case of M. de la Barre, to his recall, and he was succeeded by the Count de Frontenac, who arrived at Quebec on the 18th October, accompanied by M. de Callières.

1690. A party of French Canadians and Indians commanded by M. Le Moyne de St. Hélène, attacked Corlaer

(Schenectady) during the night of February 18th, and surprising the inhabitants in their sleep, ruthlessly murdered about sixty, and carrying off as many more; with the cattle and other spoil, which they hurriedly gathered together, they returned to Canada. Many stragglers were, however, cut off by the infuriated settlers, who collected and harassed the retiring party.—A second expedition started from Three Rivers under Francois Hertel, who, following the St. Francis and Connecticut rivers, arrived at Salmon Falls (Portsmouth, New Hampshire), on 27th March, where a tragedy similar to that of Corlaer was enacted; some thirty persons were murdered, and a number carried away as prisoners; the houses, cattle, and stores were destroyed by fire.—A third party under M. de Portneuf penetrated to Casco, on Casco Bay, Maine, and, after a slight resistance, captured the forts. They then burned the habitations and demolished the defences, and taking the survivors with them, retreated to Quebec. In this attack the English colonists lost about thirty men, the French two. Mr. Nelson, who had been appointed English Governor of Nova Scotia, was taken prisoner by M. Villebon and sent to Quebec. These expeditions were organized by Count Frontenac with a view to raise the character of the French in the estimation of the Iroquois, the frequent defeats sustained by the Canadians under M. de la Barre and the Marquis de Denonville having completely destroyed the prestige they had acquired during the administration of M. de Courcelle.—Sir William Phipps, governor of Massachusetts, appeared off Quebec on the 16th October with a fleet and a body of troops under Major Walley and demanded the surrender of Quebec. Count Frontenac returned an indignant refusal, and Sir William

opened fire upon the city. The troops landed on the 18th, but after two days fighting, (during which M. de Sainte Helène was mortally wounded) the English came to the conclusion to abandon the attempt; the troops were therefore re-embarked, and the fleet returned to Boston. Great rejoicing took place after the departure of the fleet, and a new church, *Notre Dame de la Victoire*, was erected in honor of the victory.* Annapolis, then called Port Royal, was captured by the English under Sir William Phipps. In May, M. de Menneval, the Governor, and the whole garrison (about 40 men) were taken prisoners, and the settlement was pillaged. The Chevalier de Villebon arrived at Port Royal on 14th June, and learning what had taken place, he withdrew to Gemisick (Jemseg) and proceeded thence to Quebec. Commissioners from the English Colonies met at New York on 1st May to concert measures for joint attack on the French possessions. A deputation was sent to London to solicit naval and military co-operation.

1691. The Indians assembled in force at the confluence of the Ottawa and St. Lawrence above Montreal, and from thence threatened the settlements, treating with the greatest cruelty such of the inhabitants as fell into their hands.

1692. The Grey Nunnery at Montreal was founded this year.—Early in the spring Colonel Schuyler of New York invaded Canada at the head of a considerable body of colonial militia and Indians; he was, however, met and defeated by a force under M. de Varennes.—The defences of Quebec were greatly improved and strengthened this

* A medal was struck by the King of France, bearing the words "Francia in novo orbe victrix Kebeca liberata, A. D., M.D.C.X.C."

year, and the St. Louis and St. John gates were built.—An edict of the king was issued in March authorizing the establishment of a general hospital at Quebec, and also confirming the establishment of the Recollets.

1692. Sir William Phipps dispatched an expedition to Nachouac (now Nashwaak) up the St. John river to capture Villebon, but finding the French were prepared, the attack was abandoned.—A fort was erected at Pemaquid by Sir William Phipps, under instructions from the English government.

1693. Frontenac led an attack against the Iroquois early in the season.—This year the court called *Justice Royale* was established at Montreal. It was a court having both criminal and civil jurisdiction, and was sanctioned by an edict dated March, 1693.

1694. The Indians having suffered very severely from the incursions of the French in 1693, sent emissaries to Quebec and Montreal to negotiate a treaty.

1695. Fort Frontenac was reestablished and garrisoned.

1696. M. de Frontenac having fixed upon *Isle Perrot* as the place of rendezvous, ordered all the forces of the colony to assemble there, and having collected some two thousand three hundred men, left on 7th July to attack the Indian settlements on the south side of Lake Ontario. Having destroyed the villages of the Onondagas and Oneidas, the governor suddenly decided, notwithstanding the remonstrances of his lieutenants de Callière, de Ramezay, and de Vaudreuil, to return to Montreal. It was upon this occasion that the French captured a very old man,* the only person left in the settlement, and handed him over to

their Indian allies to be tortured, a fate which he bore with the greatest fortitude.

1696. M. d'Iberville captured the English fort at Pemaquid which was demolished. The English settlements in Newfoundland were attacked by a French squadron of six men of war. The English man of war, *Sapphire*, was destroyed by her captain (Cleasby) to prevent her falling into the hands of the French, who made prisoners of the crew, and inflicted great injury on the settlements.—Major Benjamin Church, commissioned by Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton of Massachusetts, embarked at Boston, and proceeded to Beaubassin (Chignecto) which he completely destroyed. This expedition, having been joined by Colonel Haythorne, who assumed the command, then ascended the St. John river and attacked Villebon at Nachouac, but was repulsed.

1697. By the treaty of Ryswick, ratified by King William III. on 25th September, 1697, France was confirmed in the possession of Canada and Acadia.—A French fleet under the Marquis of Nesmond was sent from Brest to attack the English settlements in Newfoundland and New England, but not arriving at Placentia until 27th July, the design was abandoned.—Governor Bradstreet, of Massachusetts, died at Salem on 27th March, aged 94.—Sir John Gibson was dispatched to Newfoundland with large reinforcements.

1698. Fort William, at the harbour of St. John, Newfoundland, was built by Sir John Gibson.—In May, Lord Bellamont, then governor of New York and Massachusetts, sent Colonel Schuyler on a mission to Count Frontenac, informing the latter of the conclusion

* Stated to have been nearly 100 years of age.

ed the
ch was
ements
d by a
of war.
re, was
sby) to
ands of
s of the
on the
Church,
governor
barked
ubassin
ely de-
ng been
who as-
ded the
ebon at

yswick,
on 25th
nfirmes
la and
er the
t from
ements
ngland,
il 27th
ned.—
usets,
ed 94-
ned to
force-

harbour
built
Lord
York
chuy-
enac,
usion

ge.

of peace, and proposing an exchange of prisoners. Owing to a misunderstanding which arose, this mission led to a controversy which Count Frontenac did not live to see the end of. Count Frontenac died, after a few days illness, at Quebec, on 28th November; his remains were interred in the Church of the Recollets, at Quebec. On the death of Count Frontenac, he was succeeded by M. Louis Hector de Callière, who was at that time commandant at Montreal.*

1700. M. de Fontenn sent by the King of France to report on the state of affairs in Acadia. He advised the king to abandon the forts on the river St. John, (at Nachouac and St. John) and to make Port Royal the headquarters of the government.—Captain John Alden, in a memorial addressed to his excellency the Earl of Bellamont, then governor of New York, claims the St. Croix River and Passamaquoddy Bay to be the boundary between the French

* [The following paragraph and notes were inadvertently omitted under their proper dates. It has been thought well to give them place here before proceeding to the next century.]

1688. Christmas Day, 1635, was a dark day in the annals of New France. In a chamber of the fort at Quebec, breathless and cold, lay the hardy frame which war, the wilderness, and the sea had buffeted so long in vain. After two months and a half of illness, Champlain, at the age of sixty-eight, was dead. His last cares were for his colony, and the succour of its suffering families. Jesuits, officers, soldiers, traders, and the few settlers of Quebec, followed his remains to the Church; Le Jeune pronounced his eulogy, and the feeble community built a tomb in his honour.—*Francis Parkman.*

1660. This year should be ever memorable in the history of Canada for the noble act of self-devotion of Adam d'Aulac, Sieur des Ormeaux, and his sixteen brave companions, who met the Iroquois whilst descending the Ottawa on their way to attack the settlements at Montreal. D'Aulac had taken possession of a small palisade fort, and he and his companions, aided by a party of Hurons under Annahotaha (most of whom, however, deserted during the fight and joined the Iroquois) defended

and English possessions.—M. de Villebon,* governor of Acadia, died on 5th July. He was succeeded by M. de Bouillon.—The Governor, de Callière, sent a deputation composed of MM. Bruyas (a priest), de Maricourt, and Joncaire to the Cantons to confer with the Iroquois, and a kind of preliminary treaty was entered into at Montreal on 18th September.—Marguerite de Bourgeois, who founded the Convent de la Congregation (Black Nunnery) at Montreal, died at Montreal on 12th January, in the 80th year of her age.

1701. Towards the end of July, some fifteen hundred Indians assembled at Montreal, including Abenakis, Hurons, Algonquins, Montagnais, and converted Iroquois, and a grand conference took place, which ended in the conclusion of a general peace on 4th August, 1701. Amongst those who came to attend this gathering, were Nicholas Perrot, and the famous chief Kondiaronk (Le Rat), who has been

the post with such persistent vigor, that when d'Aulac and his companions had all been slain (save five Hurons who escaped to Montreal), the Iroquois, dismayed at their losses, returned home, sullen and dejected.

Note to 1666.—Many of the settlements on the St. Lawrence were named after the officers of the Carignan regiment—for instance, Berthier, Sorel, Chambly, Saint Ours, Contrecoeur, Varennes, Vercheres. The greater part of this regiment remained in Canada. Seignories were granted to the officers, and they, in turn, gave lands to their men; and thus a chain of military settlements was formed between Quebec and Montreal.

* M. de Villebon is said, by some writers, to have been one of the eleven sons of Charles le Moyne, first baron de Longueuil. This, however, can hardly be the case, as Mr. J. M. LeMoine, in "Maple Leaves," says the sons were de Longueuil (the younger), d'Iberville, de Maricourt, de Serigny, de Bienville, de Chateauguay, d'Assigny, Jean Baptiste (de Bienville), and Antoine de St. Melene, all, but one who died young, men of great mark who contributed largely to the advancement of their country.

styled "an Indian only in name" by those amongst the French who knew him best.—The Seminary of Quebec was destroyed by fire on the 15th November.—A fort was erected at Detroit this year.—The Earl of Bellamont, governor of New York, died at New York.

1702. King William III. died in March, and Queen Anne ascended the throne. On 4th May, war was declared by Great Britain, Germany, and Holland, against France and Spain.

1703. M. de Callière died at Quebec on 26th May. On the death of M. de Callière, the colonists petitioned the king to appoint as his successor, M. de Vaudreuil, then governor of Montreal, and his Majesty having been pleased to accede to this request, Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil, became governor of Canada on 1st August, 1703.—Sir John Leake with an English fleet, destroyed three French men of war, and upwards of thirty merchantmen off the coast of Newfoundland.—A decree was issued at Versailles on 20th March, cancelling previous grants of lands in Nova Scotia, to the duke de Vendôme le Borgne, Latour and others, declaring Acadia reunited to the Royal Domain, and granting lands to Latour and others in lieu of those resumed by the Crown.—A conference was held by Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, with the Indians of Acadia at Casco, where assurances of peace and friendship were mutually given, but, in less than two months, these same Indians attacked the English settlements all along the frontier, with their usual ferocity.—Francois de Laval de Montmorency, Abbé de Montigny, who was sent to Canada in 1659 to preside over the church in Canada, with the rank of Vicar Apostolic, and who subsequently became Bishop of Petreæ, and later

first Bishop of Quebec, which dignity he resigned in 1688, died at Quebec at the advanced age of 86.*—M. de Beauharnois was appointed Royal Intendant in place of M. de Champigny.

1704. In May an expedition left Boston to scour the coasts of the Bay of Fundy and Basin of Mines, under Colonel Benjamin Church, who finished by landing at Beaubassin (Chignecto), which he destroyed.—Peregrine White, the first child born in the Plymouth Colony, died on 20th July, aged 83 years. His descendants are said to have removed with other loyalists to the County of Shelbourne, Nova Scotia.—The Bishop of Quebec, (Jean Baptiste de la Croix de St. Valier), whilst on his way from France to Canada in *La Seine*, a French frigate, was captured by the English, and carried a prisoner to England.

1707. The English Colonies sent a large force to attack Port Royal, (Annapolis), by sea and land; the attack failed, but the besieged, commanded by Subercase, assisted by de Castin, were very hard pressed, and had great difficulty in maintaining the place.

1708. Deerfield and Haverhill, in New England, were destroyed by an expedition from Canada, under de Chaillons and Hertel de Rouville, and many of the inhabitants were massacred.

* Francois Xavier de Laval-Montmorency, Abbé de Montigny, born at Laval, Maine, France, 23rd March, 1622—a descendant of the great Constable of France, Anne de Montmorency—trained under the immediate superintendance of Bernieres de Louvigny at the well-known "Hermitage" at Caen, was the man selected by le Jeune as a fit ruler for the Church in Canada, and the choice did credit to the sagacity of the learned Jesuit. Laval was a man born to rule; his proud, imperious nature could brook no superior (and whilst in Canada he certainly never acknowledged one). He was consecrated Bishop of Petreæ, and appointed Vicar-Apostolic for Canada. M. de Laval was thus the first Bishop sent to Canada.

ch dignity
Quebec at
de Beau-
Intendant
ny.

dition left
of the Bay
nes, under
no finished
(hignecto),
ine White,
Plymouth
d 83 years.
o have re-
he County
ia. — The
tiste de la
on his way
La Seine,
red by the
isoner to

ies sent a
oyal, (An-
he attack
handed by
stin, were
great diffi-
e.

erhill, in
ed by an
under de
ville, and
e massa-

erency, Abbé
France, 23rd
t Constable
ined under
eres de Lou-
t Caen, was
ier for the
redit to the
was a man
ature could
he certainly
consecrated
-Apostolic
st Bishop

1709. St. John's, Newfoundland, captured by M. de St. Ovide, who commanded the French post at Placentia. Carbonnear was thus the only place in the Island still occupied by the British.

1710. The New England States again invested Port Royal, which, after holding out for about three weeks, capitulated on 16th October. The name of the place was then changed to Annapolis. Port Royal was defended on this occasion, as in 1707, by Subercase and the Baron de St. Castin; the English were under the command of Francis Nicholson, as general, with Colonel Vetch as adjutant-general. After the surrender, Vetch remained in command with a garrison of marines and New England volunteers.

1711. Sir Hovendon Walker sailed from Boston in command of a large fleet, and numerous transports, having on board 4,000 men, destined to operate against Canada, but owing to the damage sustained by the fleet by a heavy storm at sea, the expedition was abandoned, and General Nicholson, who had left New York at the head of an army intended to co-operate with Admiral Walker, returned to New York without firing a shot.

1712. A rumour having spread abroad that another attack was about to be made on Quebec, the merchants raised a subscription amounting to 50,000 crowns, which sum they presented to the Governor to aid him in his preparations of the defence of the city.—Michel Bégon de la Picardière became Intendant of Canada.

1713. On 11th April, 1713, a treaty of peace was signed at Utrecht, between Queen Anne and Louis XIV., by which the French King surrendered to Great Britain, all claim to Hudson's

Bay, Acadia, (Nova Scotia), and Newfoundland. Cape Breton was still to belong to France. General Nicholson* was appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, and Colonel John Moody Governor of Newfoundland.

1714. Queen Anne died on 1st August, and was succeeded by George, Elector of Hanover, who became George I. of England.—M. de Mornay appointed coadjutor to the Bishop of Quebec.—M. de Vaudreuil went to France on leave of absence: M. de Ramezay administered the affairs of the colony during the absence of the governor.

1715. Louis XIV., King of France and Navarre, died 1st September, after a reign of over seventy years, having ascended the throne on the 14th May, 1643. He was succeeded by his grandson Louis XV., born 15th February, 1710.—Phillippe, duke of Orleans, became regent.

1716. M. de Vaudreuil returned to Canada.

1717. An edict was issued by the king on the 12th January, establishing a Court of Admiralty for Canada.—Benjamin Church, who had frequently commanded expeditions against the French settlements in Acadia, died, aged 78.—Colonel Richard Philipps was appointed Governor of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland; his commission, however, bears date 9th July, 1719.

1718. Ginseng, (*Aralia quinquefolia*), was discovered in Canada by the Jesuit Lafitau. This plant has at times become a valuable export from

* Francis Nicholson who had been Lieutenant-Governor of New York, Virginia and Maryland in succession, and finally Governor in chief of Virginia, subsequently became Governor of Nova Scotia (1713), and South Carolina (1721). It is very doubtful if any other person ever filled the office of governor in so many different places.

Canada, but the distance of the only market (China), and the consequent uncertainty attending the trade, led to its abandonment.

1719. Colonel Gledhill was appointed lieutenant-governor of Placentia in place of Colonel Moody.

1720 Charlevoix visited Canada, and travelled as far as Lake St. Clair; from his glowing description of the climate, the scenery, and the attractions of Canadian society, he would seem to have been highly pleased with his visit.—The fortifications at Louisburg, Cape Breton, were completed at a cost of a million and a half sterling. Louisburg at this time traded largely in coal, fish and lumber with the West Indies.—Improvements were commenced in the fortifications at Montreal and Quebec, under the superintendence of M. Gaspard Chaussegros de Léry, the expense being defrayed by an assessment upon the inhabitants of the two cities.—Governor Phillipps* arrived from Boston at Annapolis Royal, in the middle of April.—Canso attacked and plundered by the Indians on 7th August; loss estimated at £20,000.

1721. Baron de St. Castin, who was recognized by the Abenakis as their chief, was taken prisoner by an armed vessel from Boston. After being kept for several months in captivity, he was released on the urgent representations of M. de Vaudreuil. The capture of St. Castin was followed by an immediate attack on the New England settlements by the Abenakis. The Jesuit Père Rasle was killed by the Americans in

* The Nova Scotia Archives, (published by the Record Commission, 1869), contain a number of letters from Governor Phillipps to the Right Honorable James Craggs, Secretary of State, in which the affairs of the colony are discussed with great minuteness.

one of the attacks upon the Abenakis.—Mails were regularly conveyed between Montreal and Quebec for the first time.

1722. Canada was divided, (with the assent of the duke of Orleans, then regent of France), into eighty-two parishes.—Governor Phillipps writes from Canso to the Board of Trade at Whitehall, that he has been drawn into a war with the Indians.

1723. The duke of Orleans, regent of France, died 22nd November.—As an indication of the great impetus which the long peace had given to the commerce of Canada, it is stated that nineteen vessels cleared from Quebec this year, and eight vessels (including two men-of-war), were built.

1725. Colonel Schuyler, and three deputies from New England, went to Montreal to treat for peace with the Indian chiefs then assembled in that city. The conferences were held under the auspices of M. de Vaudreuil.—The French man-of-war *Le Chameau*, having on board the new Intendant, M. de Chazel, M. de Louvigny, Governor of Three Rivers, and many officers, ecclesiastics and others, was wrecked at Cape Breton, and all on board lost.—M. de Mornay succeeded M. de St. Valier as Bishop of Quebec.—Lieutenant-Colonel Lawrence Armstrong appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia on 8th February.—The long and successful administration of the first Marquis de Vaudreuil was terminated by his death on 10th October, an event which caused the deepest sorrow to the Canadians, by whom the Marquis was held in the highest esteem. On the death of her husband, Madame de Vaudreuil returned to France.—M. Bégon, who had so ably filled the post of Intendant during the administration of M. de Vaudreuil, returned to France

on the death of the marquis.—M. Le Moynes, Baron de Longueuil, (a Canadian), Governor of Montreal, administered the affairs of the colony pending the appointment of a successor to M. de Vaudreuil.

1726. Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois, who had been appointed Governor of Canada on the death of the Marquis de Vaudreuil, arrived in Quebec, accompanied by M. Dupuis, who (M. de Chazal who was first named having been lost on his passage to Canada), succeeded M. Bégon as Intendant.—A treaty of peace was made at Boston, (called Dummer's treaty) on 15th December, 1725, between the Indians of Nova Scotia and New England, and the governments of the New England States and Nova Scotia. This treaty was signed by the Nova Scotia Council and the Indian chiefs, at Annapolis, on 4th June, 1726.—John Doucett, Lieutenant-Governor of the fort at Annapolis, died on 19th November.

1727. King George I. died on Sunday, 11th June, and was succeeded by his son, George II.—Lieutenant Otho Hamilton was appointed secretary to the council in Nova Scotia on 28th July.

1728. David Dunbar, surveyor-general of His Majesty's woods in America, was, by commission from the Lords of the Treasury, dated Whitehall, May 9, 1728, appointed surveyor-general of His Majesty's lands within the Province of Nova Scotia, and to mark out and set apart, for masts and timber for the use of the Royal Navy, 200,000 acres.

1729. Governor Phillipps arrived at Annapolis Royal from England, (having spent some weeks at Canso on his way), on 20th November.

1731. Governor Phillipps left Annapolis for England on 27th August, 1731,

to arrange certain affairs connected with the regiment of which he was colonel. Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong assumed the government on the departure of General Philipps.—The French erected a strong fort on Lake Champlain,* at a point afterwards known as Crown Point.

1733. M. Pierre Herman Dosquet, Bishop of Samos, coadjutor to the Bishop of Quebec, superseded M. de Mornay in the Bishopric of Quebec.

1734. Bishop Dosquet visited Canada, but returned to France the same year.

1736. Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong, writing from Annapolis in September, says that he has nine effective companies for the defence of Nova Scotia, and that there is one more company stationed at Placentia.—Colonel Gledhill, Lieutenant-Governor of Placentia, Newfoundland, died, and was succeeded by Major Henry Cope.

1737. Isaac Provender, a lad of ten or eleven years of age, was arrested for setting fire, on the 19th of April, to the house of his master, Lieutenant Amherst, at Annapolis; the house and contents were entirely consumed. The case is mentioned as the deliberations of the Lieutenant-Governor (Armstrong) and his council shew with what care, even in the earliest days of the colony, justice was administered; the decision arrived at being, that as the boy was within the years of discretion, they could not proceed against him.—A commission was appointed by the Board of Trade to settle the boundaries between Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire; the Nova Scotia members of the commission sailed for Hampton, where the commission was to sit, on 3rd July.

* Fort Frederic, so named in honor of Jean Frederic Phelippeaux, Count de Maurepas, at that time Minister of Marine.

1738. The Lieutenant-Governor and council of Nova Scotia appointed, by an order dated 13th January, four terms annually for the trial of causes, viz., the first Tuesday in March and May, and the last Tuesday in July and November. On 10th June, the council of Nova Scotia addressed a letter of remonstrance to Governor Phillipps (then in England), giving in detail a list of the reasons, which, in their opinion, hindered the advancement of the Province.

1739. On Thursday, 6th December, the Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, Lieutenant-Colonel Armstrong,* was found dead in his bed, having five wounds in his breast, his sword lying carelessly by his side. An inquest was held on the 7th, and a verdict of lunacy rendered.—M. Pourray de l'Auberivière was appointed Bishop of Quebec.—On the death of Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong, the government of Nova Scotia was assumed by Mr. John Adams, the senior member of the council.

1740. M. de l'Auberivière, Bishop of Quebec, arrived in Quebec. An epidemic was raging at the time; he caught the infection, and died before he could take up his duties.—Lieutenant-Colonel Paul Mascarene was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia in succession to Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong. Colonel Mascarene was major of General Phillipps' regiment, and had been a member of the Nova Scotia council since 1720.—A formal declaration of war between Great Britain and Spain was made on 14th May at Annapolis.—A royal com-

* Lawrence Armstrong was Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment of General Phillipps, which had been stationed in Nova Scotia for many years. He was appointed a member of the first council of Nova Scotia, called by Governor Phillipps at Annapolis in 1720. He was appointed lieutenant-governor 8th February, 1725.

mission, dated 4th September, 1740, to mark out and settle the boundaries between the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay and the Colony of Rhode Island, was issued, and amongst the members of this commission were included five members of the council of Nova Scotia.

1741. M. Dubreuil de Pontbriant was nominated by Benedict XIV. to succeed M. de l'Auberivière, as Bishop of Quebec.

1742. Lieutenant-Colonel Cosby, who was lieutenant-colonel of General Phillipps' regiment, and lieutenant-governor of the fort and garrison at Annapolis, died on 27th December.

1744. M. du Vivier, with a force from Louisburg, surprised and captured Canso on 13th May, carried the small garrison, seventy or eighty men, and the inhabitants to Louisburg. Canso was burned, and an English vessel in port captured.—A proclamation informing the inhabitants of the war between England and France, was published at Annapolis on 15th June.—The Indians attacked Annapolis on 1st July, and on 25th August were joined by Du Vivier with eight hundred men, chiefly Indians and militia. Aid was sent to Annapolis from time to time from Boston, and after failing in all his attempts to take the place, Du Vivier retired on 26th September.—War was declared between Great Britain and France, by France on 15th March, and by Great Britain on 9th April. From this date such laws only were to have force in Canada, as were duly registered by the superior council at Quebec; hence the French *Code Marchand*, not having been registered, was not in force in Canada.—A shock of earthquake was felt at Quebec on the 16th May.

1745. An expedition for the conquest of Cape Breton, under command of Colonel William Pepperell, sailed from

Nantasket on 24th March, and arrived at Canso on 4th April. The land forces numbered about four thousand men, being militia from New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut; the naval part of the expedition amounted to thirteen armed vessels, carrying two hundred guns. The principal officers who accompanied the force, were Colonel Pepperell, (with local rank of lieutenant-general), in command, Colonels Wolcott, (with local rank of major-general), Samuel Waldo, John Bradstreet, Jeremiah Moulton, Messervé, Gorham, Gridley, and Vaughan and Captains (naval) Edward Tyng and Rouse. The expedition reached Louisburg on 30th April. On the 18th May, the *Vigilant*, a French ship-of-war of sixty-four guns, commanded by the Marquis de la Maisonforte, and having on board stores for the garrison, was captured by the *Mermaid*, belonging to the fleet of Commodore Warren, which, having followed the expedition to Canso, was then co-operating with the land forces. Louisburg capitulated on 15th June, and the British forces entered the town on the 17th. The garrison, comprising six hundred regular soldiers, and one thousand three hundred militia, together with the inhabitants, about two thousand, were sent to France. The news of the capture of Louisburg was received in London with great rejoicing. Pepperell was made a baronet, and Commodore Warren a rear admiral. Commissions as colonels in the regular service were issued to Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, and Pepperell.

1746. Jacques Pierre de Taffanel, Marquis de la Jonquière, Admiral of France, was appointed to succeed the Marquis de Beauharnois as Governor of Canada, but was taken prisoner (on his voyage from France to Canada), by the British fleet, under Admiral Anson, in action off Cape Finisterre on the 3rd

May.—The New England troops, who had been in garrison at Louisburg since its capture in June, 1745, were relieved on 24th May by Fuller's and Warburton's regiments (with part of Frampton's), which had been despatched from England the previous autumn, and had wintered in Virginia. M. de Ramezay arrived at Beaubassin, from Quebec, in June, at the head of six hundred Canadians, with the intention of organizing an attack upon Annapolis. The duke d'Auville, who had command of the expedition despatched from Rochelle on 22nd June for the re-conquest of Cape Breton and Acadia, arrived at Chibouctou, Halifax, on 10th September, and died there on 17th. He was buried on a small island (said to be St. George's Island), at the entrance to the harbour. Vice-Admiral d'Estourenelle, who commanded the fleet, desired to return to France, but his views not being acceptable to the council of war, called on the 18th September to determine the course to be pursued, he fell on his sword, and died the next day. The fleet soon afterwards encountered a storm off Cape Sable, and was dispersed, and so eventually returned to France—having suffered great loss by storms and sickness, without effecting anything. Troops were sent from Boston in December to the Basin of Mines, to assist in repelling the expected attack of de Ramezay. Colonel Noble commanded; the force numbered about four hundred and seventy men, and were quartered among the people at Grand Pré.

1747. On the capture of the Marquis de la Jonquière becoming known to the French Government, Roland Michel Barrin, Count de la Galissonnière, was appointed Governor, *ad interim*, and immediately sailed for Quebec, where he arrived on September 19th.—Madame Youville assumed charge of the Grey

Nunnery at Montreal.—M. de Bienville, under the instructions of the governor, defined the boundaries between the French and English possessions, and marked the line by sinking, at proper intervals, leaden plates bearing the Royal Arms of France.—An attack was made by the French, under command of M. Coulon de Villiers, before day-break, on 11th February, upon the English, under Colonel Noble, at Grand Pré (Horton). Colonel Noble was aroused from his sleep and killed, before he had time to dress; four other officers, and a number of men, variously estimated at from seventy to one hundred and forty, were killed, and some fifty or sixty taken prisoners; the remainder of the force, who were entrenched in a stone building, renewed the action the next day, but were compelled to capitulate, being allowed however, to retain their arms and ammunition on condition that they left for Annapolis in forty eight hours.

1748. A proclamation of Governor Shirley of Massachusetts,* dated 21st October, 1747, was received at Annapolis on 12th April, promising the king's protection to the loyal inhabitants of Nova Scotia, proscribing, by name, twelve persons who had been guilty of treason, and offering a reward for their apprehension.—A treaty of peace was signed by France and Great Britain at Aix-la-Chapelle, on 7th October, by which Cape Breton (Isle Royale) was restored to the French Crown. A sum of £235,749 sterling was voted by Parliament to the New England Colonies, to indemnify them for the expenses in-

* It may, at first sight, appear strange that a proclamation having reference to the affairs of Nova Scotia, should be issued by the Governor of Massachusetts, but it must be borne in mind, that the possession of Nova Scotia was altogether owing to the constant aid and support derived from the New England States.

curring in the conquest of Louisburg.—Francois Bigot appointed Intendant of Canada.

1749. The Marquis de la Jonquière, who had been set at liberty, sailed for Canada, and relieved the Count de la Galissonnière,* who returned to France, for which he sailed from Quebec on 24th September.—Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, visited Canada during this year.—Colonel the Honorable Edward Cornwallis† was gazetted as Governor of Nova Scotia on 9th May, and sailed on 14th. He reached Chebucto (now Halifax) on 21st June. A large number of settlers came out with Colonel Cornwallis, and early in July the first preparations were made for a permanent settlement. On 14th July the new council was sworn in, and general rejoicing took place. On 18th July, at a council held on board His Majesty's Ship *Beaufort*, the new settlement was named Halifax in honour of the Earl of Halifax,‡ then President of the Board of Trade.—The first trial for murder in Nova Scotia took place at Halifax. One Peter Cartet had stabbed the boatswain's mate of the *Beaufort* man-of-war, Abraham Goodside by name; juries were empanelled on 31st August,

* M. de la Galissonnière was charged in 1756 with an expedition to Minorca for the siege of Port Mahon; his fleet, on his return, was met by Admiral Byng's squadron, which he defeated. He died at Nemonis on 26th October, 1756, on his way to Fontainebleau, where Louis XV. then was.

† The Honourable Edward Cornwallis, was the son of Charles, third Baron Cornwallis; he was born in 1712. He was colonel of the 24th foot, was Member of Parliament for Eye in 1749, for Westminster in 1753, afterwards Governor of Gibraltar. His twin brother, Frederick, was Archbishop of Canterbury.

‡ George Dunk Montague, Earl of Halifax, was President of the Board of Trade in 1748, he was subsequently Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, a Lord of the Admiralty and Secretary of State. Lord Halifax died in 1772, when, having no heirs male, the earldom expired.

a grand jury brought in a true bill, and on trial before the governor and council, who sat as a general court, the petit jury found him guilty of murder, and Cartee was hanged accordingly, under a warrant from the governor, on 13th September.

1750. Commissioners met in Paris to determine the boundaries of Nova Scotia. The British commissioners were William Shirley (Governor of Massachusetts) and William Mildmay. The French commissioners were the Marquis de la Galissonnière and M. Etienne de Silhouette. The conferences lasted for three years, but were practically useless owing to the impossibility of reconciling the conflicting claims of the two parties.—M. de la Jonquière caused a fort (named Fort Rouillé, after M. Rouillé de Jouy, then foreign minister at Paris) to be erected on the site now occupied by the City of Toronto.—Notwithstanding the appointment of a commission to determine the boundaries of the English and French possessions in North America, a feeling of mutual distrust was rapidly spreading amongst the subjects of both crowns, and M. de la Jonquière was most energetic in devising means of checking the encroachments of the English colonists. He strengthened the post at Detroit, and despatched reinforcements to the Alleghanies; whilst at the same time the Chevalier de la Corne was instructed to lose no time in organizing the Acadians, and opposing, by every means in his power, the advance of British settlements in Nova Scotia. The possession of Chignecto at once became an object of importance to both parties, and whilst La Corne erected a fort at Beauséjour, around which Father Le Loutre* col-

lected his Acadians, Major Lawrence was despatched from Halifax to erect a fort on the eastern side of the Missiguash, afterwards known as Fort Lawrence.—Sir Danvers Osborne, Bart.,† arrived at Halifax in the *Saltash* sloop on the 23rd August, and was sworn in as one of His Majesty's Council for Nova Scotia on 29th August.—Edward How was treacherously shot through the heart by a party of Indians under Le Loutre, whilst holding parley with a French officer across the Missiguash river (Chignecto).

1751. Count de Raymond succeeded M. Desherbiers as Governor of Louisburg. Dartmouth, (opposite Halifax) Nova Scotia, attacked by Indians in May, and, notwithstanding the presence of a company of rangers, a number of persons were killed, and others carried away as prisoners before the Indians were driven off.

1752. The Marquis de la Jonquière died at Quebec on the 17th May, and Charles le Moyne, Baron de Longueuil, Governor of Montreal, replaced him pending the appointment of a successor. Captain the Marquis Duquesne de Menneville, an officer of marine, was appointed to succeed M. de la Jonquière.—Two ships laden with wheat were despatched from Quebec to Marseilles,

In 1740 he was missionary to the Micmacs in Nova Scotia. In 1743 he led a body of Abenaki Indians in an attack upon Annapolis. De Loutre held the office of Vicar-General in Acadia, and was a most determined opponent of British power in America. After having misled the unfortunate Acadians by his pernicious counsels, he deserted them at their greatest need, and went to Quebec, where he found a very cold reception. He then sailed for France, but the vessel in which he sailed was captured by the English, and he was sent a prisoner to Jersey, where he remained until the conclusion of peace in 1763 when he returned to France.

† Sir Danvers Osborne was M. P. for Bedfordshire in 1747; was appointed Governor of New York in June, 1755; and died in that province a few days after his arrival

* Louis Joseph de la Loutre was sent to Canada the Society of Foreign Missions at Paris in 1737.

being, in all probability, the first cargoes of wheat shipped from Canada.—Peregrine Thomas Hopson, colonel of the 40th regiment, was sworn in as Governor of Nova Scotia, on 3rd August, in place of Governor Cornwallis, who returned to England.—Lieutenant-Colonel the Honourable Robert Monckton (who afterwards fought at Quebec) was appointed to command at Chignecto, (Fort Lawrence).

1753. Fort Duquesne (on the site of the modern city of Pittsburg) was built at the confluence of the Monongahela and the Alleghany rivers with the Ohio, by M. de Contrecoeur, acting under the instructions of M. Duquesne. Fort Venango was also erected at the same time, at the junction of the Rivière aux Bœufs with the Alleghany. To counteract the influence of the French, the English built a fort on the Monongahela, which was called Fort Necessity, and was erected under the superintendence of Lieutenant-Colonel George Washington.*—A settlement was made at Lunenburg (Nova Scotia) by a number of German emigrants, who arrived there from Halifax on 7th June.—Governor Hopson sailed from Halifax for England on 1st November, leaving Charles Lawrence as Lieutenant-Governor.—The German settlers at Lunenburg (Nova Scotia) became so dissatisfied, mainly owing, no doubt, to their ignorance of the English laws and language, that they broke into open rebellion, and Colonel Monckton was sent down from Halifax with two hundred regulars to restore order. The ringleader, Hoffman, was arrested, and taken prisoner to Halifax, when order was soon restored.

* It was whilst engaged in these expeditions against the French on the Monongahela, that Washington laid the foundation of that great reputation as a military commander, which he acquired in after years.

1754. Jonathan Belcher appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia.—William Osgoode, first Chief Justice of Upper Canada, born in March.—M. de Jumonville,* a French officer, was killed on 28th May, in a skirmish near Fort Duquesne, between a small party of Canadians under his command, and a body of Virginia militia under Lieutenant-Colonel George Washington. On 28th June M. de Contrecoeur despatched a force of six hundred French and one hundred Indians from Fort Duquesne, under the command of M. de Villiers, to attack Washington's force wherever it might be found.—On the 3rd July M. de Villiers attacked the Virginians, who had reached Fort Necessity; after sustaining the French fire for ten hours, Washington, having lost ninety men, was, on 4th July, obliged to surrender. The garrison were, however, permitted to march out with the honors of war, and to return to Virginia with everything but their artillery, which was to be destroyed by the captors.—The Church of Notre Dame de Bonsecours at Montreal was destroyed by fire.

1755. The Marquis Duquesne, desiring to re-enter the naval service, requested his recall, and was succeeded by Pierre Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil-Cavagnal—Governor of Louisiana—who was born at Quebec in 1698.—A large fleet, under Admiral de la Mothe, sailed from Brest at the end of April, having on board the new governor, and upwards of 3000 men under the command of Major-General the Baron Dieskau. Admiral Boscawen, with an English fleet, was despatched to intercept the French fleet, and succeeded

* The circumstance attending the death of Jumonville gave rise to much angry recrimination, it being held by the French that he was shot whilst bearing a message under a flag of truce, whilst Washington explicitly denies that any foundation existed for such a statement.

in taking two men-of-war off Cape Race; the remainder of the fleet reached Quebec in safety in July. — Major-General Braddock arrived at New York with reinforcements, and immediately took the field, but met with a most disastrous repulse on the 9th of July, whilst advancing on Fort Duquesne; upwards of sixty British officers were killed and wounded. General Braddock received a shot which passed through his right arm into his lungs, from the effects of which he died on the 13th. M. de Beaujeu, who commanded the French, was also among the slain. — Colonel Washington, who was present on this occasion on the staff of General Braddock, was one of the few officers who escaped unhurt, and he was thus enabled to render valuable service in conducting the retreat of the remnants of the British force. — Sir William Johnson, who had marched against Crown Point with a force of militia and a small body of Indians, was more successful, having, on the 8th September, completely defeated Baron Dieskau, who was severely wounded and taken prisoner. — An expedition under Colonels Winslow and Monckton against the Acadian settlements in the vicinity of Baie Verte was also attended with success. Fort Beauséjour (commanded by M. Vergor Duchambon) was attacked by Colonel Monckton, and, after a few days' resistance, surrendered on the 16th June. Fort Gaspereaux was taken by Colonel Winslow on the 18th. The capture of these forts placed the Acadian population entirely at the mercy of their conquerors, and, after much consideration, the council of Nova Scotia came to the conclusion that the only safe means of preventing the return of the Acadian families and their formation into a compact body always ready to act adversely to Bri-

tish interests, was to distribute them amongst the colonies from Georgia to New England, and this was accordingly done. Many of the Acadians, however, with that love of country with which they were so deeply imbued, found their way in after years to the land of their birth, and very many of their descendants are counted in the present population of Nova Scotia. — General Shirley, who, on the death of General Braddock, succeeded to the command of the army, was despatched with a strong force to act against Fort Niagara, but, after throwing a reinforcement of seven hundred men into Oswego, he returned to Albany. — Fort William Henry was erected by Sir William Johnson, on the site of his action with the French under the Baron Dieskau.

1756. The Earl of Loudon* was appointed Governor of Virginia, and Commander of the British forces in America, and the Marquis de Montcalm to a similar position in Canada. With the Marquis de Montcalm came the Chevalier de Lévis, M. de Bougainville, and M. Bourlamaque, officers of distinguished merit, and troops to the number of about a thousand. — War was declared between France and Great Britain, (on 18th May in London, and on 9th June at Versailles). — Charles Lawrence† was appointed Captain-

* John Campbell, fourth Earl of Loudon, was born in 1705; succeeded his father in the earldom November 1731. He raised a regiment of Highlanders to oppose the Pretender in 1745; became Colonel of the 30th regiment of foot in 1749; Colonel of the 60th Royal Americans in 1755; Colonel of a regiment of Foot Guards in 1770; and died, unmarried, on 27th April, 1782, aged 77.

† Charles Lawrence was Major in Warburton's regiment of foot; he went to Halifax with the troops in 1749, and was sworn in as a member of the council on 31st July of that year, by Governor Cornwallis. He was gazetted Colonel in 1757, and commanded a brigade at the siege of Louisburg in 1758. Colonel Lawrence died, unmarried, at Halifax on 19th Octo-

General and Governor-in-Chief; and Robert Monckton Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, † by royal commission, and they were sworn in on 23rd July.—Fort Oswego, on the River Chouagen, was invested by the Marquis de Montcalm, and after a short resistance, was taken on the 16th August. Large stores of ammunition and provisions, one hundred and twenty-one guns, seven armed vessels, a large sum of money, and 1600 prisoners, (chiefly of Shirley's and Pepperell's regiments), fell into the hands of the enemy.—War was publicly declared against France in Halifax on 9th August.

1757. An expedition, under the Earl of Loudon and Admiral Holburne, was despatched against Louisburg, but finding the French had (including the Indians) a garrison of 10,000 men, and a fleet of fifteen men-of-war, the expedition was abandoned. Lord Loudon strengthened the garrisons of Halifax, and of the forts in the Bay of Fundy,

ber, 1760. He was much respected, and a monument was erected to his memory in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, by the Legislature of Nova Scotia.

† The Honorable Robert Monckton was the second son of the first Viscount Galway, and his wife, Lady Elizabeth Manners, who was a daughter of the Duke of Rutland, and a grand-daughter of Lord William Russel, who was beheaded in 1683. Robert Monckton commenced his military career in Flanders in 1742, and was present at the battle of Dettingen. He was sent to Halifax in 1753. He commanded at the reduction of Beauséjour in 1755. In 1757 he became Lieutenant-Colonel of the 4th Battalion of the Royal Americans, and joined the army under Lord Loudon. He commanded a battalion at the siege of Louisburg; and served as Brigadier-General under Wolfe at the capture of Quebec, when he was wounded in the lungs; for these services he was given the Colonelcy of the 17th regiment. In 1761 Monckton became a Major-General, and shortly after Governor of New York, from whence he proceeded in command of the expedition against Martinico, returning to New York after its capture. The appointment of Governor of Berwick was conferred upon Monckton in 1766; he was made a Lieutenant-General in 1770; Governor of Portsmouth (which place he represented in Parliament) in 1778; he died in 1782.

and returned to New York.—An expedition, under M. de Rigaud, (brother to M. de Vaudreuil), was despatched to attack Fort William Henry about the end of February. It was hoped, by making the attack unexpectedly, the garrison might be surprised, and forced to surrender; the attempt was, however, a failure; and after burning as many of the outworks, batteaux, palisades, &c., as possible, M. de Rigaud returned.—A second expedition, under M. de Montcalm, accompanied by De Lévis, De Rigaud, Bourlamaque, and Bougainville, started for Fort William Henry on 30th July. The attacking force consisted of 3,000 regulars, about 3,000 Canadian militia, and some 1,700 or 1,800 Indians. The fort was commanded by Colonel Monroe, and contained a garrison of about 2,700 men. Operations were commenced on 4th August, and after a spirited defence, in which the besieged lost some 200 men, a capitulation was agreed upon on the 9th August; the garrison was to march out with the honors of war, on condition that they did not serve again during the war. The British, having accepted their terms, started on their march to Fort Edward, but had barely gone a mile when they were fallen upon by the Indians, and a large number most barbarously massacred—Garneau says that nearly 600 reached Fort Edward; but as 2,372 surrendered, and only 200 or 300 are claimed to have been carried off by the Indians, (most of whom were subsequently ransomed by Montcalm), and 500 to have succeeded in getting back into the Fort, there remain about 1,000 to be accounted for. When it became known that Montcalm—with a force of 6,000 regulars and militia on the spot—had permitted this massacre to be perpetrated under his very eyes, the deepest indignation was felt throughout the British Pro-

An expe-
rother to
ched to
at the end
y making
garrison
d to sur-
wever, a
many of
ades, &c.,
turned.—
r M. de
De Lévis,
Bougain-
m Henry
ing force
out 3,000
1,700 or
was com-
and con-
2,700 men.
ed on 4th
defence, in
e 200 men,
pon on the
s to march
on condi-
ain during
g accepted
t march to
ely gone a
pon by the
most bar-
eau says
t Edward;
d only 200
been car-
t of whom
y Mont-
ceeded in
there re-
unted for.
at Mont-
p regulars
permitted
ted under
ndignation
itish Pro-

vinces, and the conviction, then rapidly spreading amongst the leading British colonists, that, as General Shirley expressed it, "*delenda est Canada*" became stronger than ever.—Major-General James Abercrombie was appointed commander of the army in North America, and Colonel-in-Chief of the Royal American Regiment, (then consisting of four battalions of 1,000 men each). Lord Howe, Edward Whitmore, and Charles Lawrence were made Brigadier-Generals for service in America.

1758. On 20th May a council was held at the governor's house in Halifax, at which a plan was adopted for convening a house of representatives of the inhabitants of the Province, to be known as the General Assembly of Nova Scotia; this Assembly was to consist of sixteen members, and to meet in the following October.—On Sunday, 28th May, Admiral Boscawen set sail from Halifax with a fleet of twenty-three ships of the line, eighteen frigates, and one hundred and sixteen transports and other vessels, for Louisburg, having on board 12,260 men under command of General Amherst, (with whom were Wolfe, Lawrence and Whitmore, Monckton being left in command at Halifax.) The fleet anchored in Gabarus Bay on 2nd June, but owing to fog and other causes, the troops were unable to reach the shore until the 8th, when Wolfe's Brigade effected a landing—he being one of the first to plunge into the surf and make for the shore. The landing was disputed by the French under Colonel St. Julien, but was finally effected with a loss to the British of about 110 men, killed wounded, and missing; the French loss amounted to upwards of 70 men, and over 20 guns which had been placed along the shore to prevent a landing.—On 28th June, Colonel Mes-

servé and his son died of small-pox, to the great regret of the force. Colonel Messervé had under his command a company of volunteer engineers (chiefly carpenters), who were of great service to the attacking force. On 9th July a sortie was made, under Lieutenant-Colonel Marin; a party of the 17th were surprised, and Lord Dundonald was killed. On 26th July the French batteries were in a ruinous state; the fleet had been captured or destroyed; and, further resistance being useless, M. Drocour, the French commandant, on petition of the inhabitants, proposed to surrender. Articles of capitulation were agreed upon, and on the 27th the garrison laid down their arms. The prisoners, including land and sea forces, numbered 5,637; they were sent to England, and the inhabitants who had not borne arms were sent to France. Upwards of 200 cannon, and large quantities of military stores of various kinds, fell into the hands of the victors. The capitulation included the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island), and Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Rollo was sent to take possession.—Whilst victory perched on the standard of General Amherst, a far different fate befel General Abercrombie, who embarked, on the 5th July, on Lake George, to attack Carillon (Ticonderoga) with a force of 6,367 regulars and 9,024 Provincial militia. Montcalm, who commanded the French, had a force of about 3,800 men (nearly 3,000 regulars). The first attack was made on the 6th, when Lord Howe was killed, and the British repulsed. On the 8th the principal action took place with a loss to the English of nearly 2,000 men, killed and wounded, after which Abercrombie retired to the head of Lake George.—Learning that the troops had been withdrawn from Fort Frontenac. General Abercrombie despatched Colonel

Bradstreet with a large force to surprise that important post. Bradstreet reached Fort Frontenac on 25th August, compelled the small garrison to surrender, and destroyed the place, together with a number of small vessels which had been sent there after the capture of Oswego.—Towards the close of the year, Fort Duquesne, which had been attacked by General Forbes, was abandoned by M. de Ligneris, and completely destroyed by the British force, who gave the name of Pittsburg to the place.—When the details of the operations of the British forces in America reached England, General Abercrombie was at once superseded, and Major-General Jeffry Amherst* was appointed to the chief command of the British troops in North America.—The first General Assembly of Nova Scotia met for the first time in the Court House in Halifax, on Monday, 2nd October, and elected Robert Sanderson their speaker. The session lasted until 21st December.

1759. M. de Bougainville arrived at Quebec from France on 14th May, bringing with him the grand cross of the order of St. Louis for M. de Vaudreuil, and promotions and honors of various degrees for those who had distinguished themselves in the campaign of the previous year. In addition to honors and rewards, however, M. de Bougainville brought the alarming intelligence that the British Government was making every preparation for sending a large force to act directly against Quebec.—A council of war was called,

* Jeffry Amherst was born on 29th January, 1717; he was the second son of Jeffry Amherst of Riverhead, in the County of Kent. Amherst was made a Knight of the Bath in 1761; created Baron Amherst in 1776; appointed Commander-in-Chief of the army in 1778. He attained the rank of Field Marshal; was Colonel of the 2nd Lifeguards, and of the 69th regiment; and Governor of Guernsey. Lord Amherst died on 3rd August, 1797.

and every possible effort was made to put the capital in a state of defence.—Early in the spring General Amherst concentrated his troops at Albany and Fort Edward; and, having despatched a force of regulars under Prideaux, supported by militia and Indians under Sir William Johnson, to operate against Niagara, he himself advanced into the Champlain district, arriving at Carillon (Ticonderoga) on 22nd July. Prideaux reached Fort Niagara on 5th July; he was killed on the 19th by the explosion of a shell, when the command devolved upon Sir William Johnson, to whom the fort surrendered on 25th July.—The British fleet, numbering over fifty vessels, under the command of Admirals Saunders, Holmes and Durell, and having on board 7,600 soldiers, and 1,000 marines, under command of Major-General James Wolfe, who had with him as Brigadiers, Monckton, Townshend and Murray, arrived off the Island of Orleans on 26th June. Troops were landed on the Island on 27th and 28th; there was a violent gale at the time, and the shipping and boats sustained a good deal of damage. June 29th—The French, about 1 a.m., by favour of a north-west wind and ebb of tide, sent down several fire-ships and rafts, with an intention to destroy the British fleet; but the activity of the sailors with their boats and grapplings prevented any damage to the ships. June 30th—Amherst's, Kennedy's, Webb's and Fraser's regiments crossed to Point Levi, and encamped opposite to Cape Diamond. July 5th—Colonel Burton, with the 48th and Major Dalling's Light Infantry, posted at Point Levi, opposite south side of the town of Quebec. July 8th—General Wolfe landed on the north shore of the St. Lawrence, east of the Falls of Montmorency, with the greater part of two brigades, and proceeded to

form a camp. July 10th—Fire was opened upon Quebec from a battery (5 13 inch mortars, and 6 32 pounders) at Point Levi. July 18th—General Wolfe reconnoitred the north shore above the town, with a view to ascertain whether a landing could be effected. July 22nd—Colonel Carleton landed with a body of troops at Pointe-aux-Trembles, where a number of prisoners (including 150 ladies) were taken. The ladies were conveyed to Quebec the following day. July 28th—A duel was fought between Captain Ross and Lieutenant Naim of Fraser's regiment. July 31st—An attempt was made by two regiments from Point Levi, supported by the troops in camp to the east of the Montmorency River, to take the entrenchments on the west side of the Montmorency, but the attempt failed, and the troops were withdrawn; the casualties were thirty-eight killed and sixty-two wounded. The cause of failure was the precipitancy of the grenadiers, who rushed to the attack before the troops sent to their support had time to form. August 8th—An expedition under Brigadier Murray attempted a landing at Pointe-aux-Trembles, but finding the French were well prepared, withdrew with a loss of 26 men killed, and 10 officers and 36 men wounded, and about 10 sailors killed and wounded. August 19th—Deschambault was surprised by a force under Murray, and a large quantity of stores destroyed. August 27th—General Wolfe was taken ill, an occurrence which was very much regretted by the whole army, whose confidence in their general was unbounded; fortunately, the attack passed off, and the general was able to meet his officers in consultation on the 30th. August 29th—The *Sutherland* was attacked by seventy-five batteaux; the attack was, however, repulsed, with the loss of four batteaux. September 1st—All

the houses on the east side of the Montmorency were burned by the British troops. On this and the following day the cannon which had been mounted on the works at Montmorency were removed to Point Levi, where preparations were made for the encampment of the troops which had occupied the works on the north shore, east of Quebec. September 3rd—General Wolfe withdrew the greater part of his men from the camp at Montmorency, and landed them at Point Levi. From this date until the 11th, observations were made daily by the General and his Brigadiers of the character of the north shore, and the vessels of war and the troops were so disposed as to be available for landing at the point there is every reason to believe the General had by this time selected, so soon as the weather, which had for some days been very wet and stormy, should moderate. September 4th—An officer and three Rangers arrived in the British camp with despatches from General Amherst to General Wolfe. They left Crown Point on the 8th August, at which time General Amherst was actively engaged in making all preparations necessary for taking possession of Lake Champlain, and thence advancing upon Canada. September 12—General Wolfe's orders of this day revealed the plan which he had finally resolved upon, namely, to make a vigorous attack on the west side of the city, where the French had supposed a landing to be impracticable. The army was directed to embark in flat-bottomed boats by midnight, and upon a signal from the *Sutherland* they were to repair to that rendezvous. Great care was taken in the selection of the party, which was under the command of Captain Delaune, to lead in the ascent of the heights; twenty-four men were finally chosen, and so care-

fully and well did they perform their duty that they were already on the heights before the French guard had been turned out to dispute the ascent. September 13th—By eight o'clock the British army, numbering about 4,800 men, under the immediate command of General Wolfe, was drawn up on the heights above what is now known as Wolfe's Cove, and prepared to advance on the city. Montcalm, on hearing that Wolfe had landed, lost no time in moving against him. The two armies met, the English reserving their fire until the French were within forty paces; a volley was then delivered with such precision that the advance of the French was checked at once; all efforts to re-form the line were vain, and thus, in a short half hour, was lost and won the City of Quebec, and with it the possession of a continent. General Wolfe, who had received three wounds, died on the field, and his body was sent to England.* As soon as the result of the battle became known, intrenching tools were served out, and the British troops at once began to make redoubts, not knowing but that they might, on the following day, have to fight to maintain the position they had so bravely won, it being reported that the French expected a reinforcement of 2000 men before morning. During the night a slight attack was made, but Colonel Burton, with the 48th Regiment, was able to drive off the assailants. September 14th—The Marquis

* Major-General James Wolfe was born at Westerham, in the County of Kent, in 1726. His father was a general officer; and Wolfe was thus enabled to commence his military career at an early age. He was present at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and also at Laffeldt, where he attracted the particular notice of the Duke of Cumberland, by whom he was ever afterwards befriended. Wolfe was specially selected by Pitt for the attack upon Louisburg, and his conduct on that occasion led to his being entrusted with the command of the land forces in the expedition against Quebec.

of Montcalm* died of his wounds, and was buried in the Ursuline Convent in Quebec. September 18th—Quebec capitulated, and the Red Cross of St. George floated from the Gibraltar of America. When the news of the capture of Quebec reached Britain, the whole three kingdoms were filled with joy—the more so as British arms had, during the three or four years immediately preceding, sustained some severe reverses in Canada. London, and other cities and chief towns, sent congratulatory addresses to the king; and Parliament directed a statue to be erected in Westminster Abbey in commemoration of the death and achievements of General Wolfe; the thanks of Parliament were voted to the principal officers of the army and navy who had taken part in the expedition against Quebec.† A general thanksgiving was also ordered throughout the kingdom. In France, too, the loss of Quebec and the death of Montcalm made a painful impression upon the public mind, whilst through-

* Louis Joseph de Montcalm, Marquis of St. Veran, was born at Condiac in 1712, and like his rival, Wolfe, entered the army at an early age. He served in Italy, Bohemia and Germany, and had acquired considerable distinction, when the defeat of Dieskau rendered it necessary for the French Court to select an officer for the command in Canada. Montcalm justified the confidence placed in him, and did all that it was possible for him to do to maintain the supremacy of the French in Canada; but although millions could be found for the reckless extravagance of the French Court, and the Intendant Bigot could lose thousands at the gaming-table, no money was forthcoming to maintain the strength and efficiency of the army, and its General submitted to a fate he could not avert, and died happy that he had been spared the humiliation of having to surrender the Capital.

† The *Gentleman's Magazine* for January, 1794, (Vol. LXIV., Part 1.) contains an account of the death, on 27th December, 1793, of Lieutenant John McCulloch, a native of the north of Ireland, who had, when very young, been taken by his father to North America. Lieutenant McCulloch was captured by the French in 1756, and taken to Quebec, where he was permitted to range about wherever he pleased until November, when he was charged with

out Europe it seemed to be taken for granted that the capture of Quebec had brought to a conclusion the struggle between France and England in the North American colonies. September 26th—That portion of the French army which had composed the garrison of Quebec, including 26 officers, 49 non-commissioned officers, and 540 rank and file, embarked at Quebec for France, conformably to the terms of the treaty. August 4th—Bourlamaque blew up Fort St. Frederic and retired to Isle-aux-Noix. General Amherst at once occupied the deserted post, and proceeded to erect a new fort. August 9th—M. de Levis left Quebec on a tour of inspection, and proceeded as far as Fort Frontenac, returning by way of Lake Champlain to Montreal, where he arrived on 11th September. On the 15th September de Levis was informed by express messenger that Montcalm had been beaten before Quebec. He left immediately and joined the army, of which he at once assumed the command, at the Jacques Cartier river, on the 17th, and led the troops back towards Quebec. He reached St. Augustin on the 19th, and there learned that Quebec had been surrendered by M. de Ramezay, commandant, on the 18th, upon which he retired to the Jacques Cartier and fortified his camp there. Admiral Saunders and General Townshend sailed from Quebec on the 18th of October, and were followed by General Monckton and Colonel Guy Carleton on the 24th, on which date the last of the English fleet left Quebec. November

being a spy, and sent to France; from thence he was, in 1757, sent to England on an exchange of prisoners. Provided with a letter of introduction from General Shirley, Lieutenant McCulloch waited on General Wolfe; and it is claimed that from him Wolfe gained much information respecting the fortifications of Quebec, and first learned of the existence of that path by which the troops ascended to the Plains of Abraham.

28th—General Murray caused block-houses to be erected outside the city of Quebec, to cover the fortifications. August 17th—Nova Scotia divided into five counties—Annapolis, King's, Cumberland, Lunenburg, and Halifax.—On 4th December the first session of the Second Assembly of Nova Scotia began. Mr. William Nesbit was chosen speaker.

1760. During the autumn of 1759 and spring of 1760 no serious attempt was made by the French Government to send aid to the handful of men who were still determined to hold out whilst defense was possible. Far different, however, was the conduct of the British Government. Stimulated by the success which had at length crowned their efforts, every endeavour was made to ensure the retention of that which had been so hardly won. Numerous squadrons covered the seas, so that the ocean-way between Europe and Canada was absolutely barred against France; whilst Lord Colville, with a powerful fleet, was waiting in Halifax until the spring should be sufficiently advanced to permit him to ascend the St. Lawrence. The Anglo-American Provinces vied with each other in their efforts to raise men and money to ensure the fruition of their hopes. The army at Quebec was to be reinforced, and ascend the St. Lawrence; Colonel Haviland was preparing for an advance from Lake Champlain by way of Isle-aux-Noix and St. John's; whilst General Amherst was to assemble a large force at Oswego, descend the St. Lawrence, and effect a junction with the two other corps at Montreal. February 22nd and 24th—Attacks were made by the French upon Point Levi, but they were promptly and easily repelled by the garrison. March 19th—Strong reinforcements were sent to Ste. Foye and Quebec. April 10th—

The ice gave way, and General Murray sent off a schooner with despatches for the officer commanding the fleet to hasten his coming. April 24th and 25th—The inhabitants of Quebec were compelled to leave the city as an attack by the army of the Chevalier de Levis was daily expected. April 26th—M. de Levis landed his forces at Pointe-aux-Trembles, and marched on Lorette. April 27th—General Murray withdrew his troops from Cap-Rouge and Ste. Foye. April 28th—General Murray, having decided to risk a battle, marched out to Ste. Foye, where an engagement took place, which resulted in the defeat of the British force, which was compelled to retire into the city, with a loss of nearly one thousand men in killed and wounded. May 9th—The frigate *Lowestoff* arrived off Quebec and saluted the forts, her arrival being welcomed with the most lively satisfaction by the garrison. May 15th—The first division of the British fleet arrived. May 16th—The *Vanguard* moved up the river, accompanied by two frigates, captured the French shipping above Quebec, and prepared to enfilade the trenches of De Levis, who retired precipitately, leaving his cannon, tents, and war material, the whole of which fell into the hands of the British. July 15th—General Murray passed the Jacques Cartier on his way to Montreal, arriving at Three Rivers on 6th August and Sorel on the 12th. August 7th—Colonel Haldimand left Oswego with the first division of General Amherst's army, on his way down the St. Lawrence to Montreal. August 9th—Fort Jacques Cartier was attacked by Colonel Fraser, and surrendered the next day. August 10th—General Amherst left Oswego with the main body of Royal Artillery and regulars. August 12th—Brigadier-General Gage followed General Amherst from Oswego with eight battalions of Provin-

cial troops. August 17th—La Galette (Osgewetchie) was reached, and a French vessel stationed there was captured. August 27th—Isle-aux-Noix surrendered to Colonel Haviland. September 3rd—Haviland's corps reached Longueuil, and General Amherst's force arrived at Isle Perrot. The forces of Amherst and Haviland were joined by those of General Murray on the 7th, and the combined force beleaguered the city on the 8th. The Marquis de Vaudreuil had, however, on the 6th, come to the decision, in spite of the strong opposition of de Levis, who wished to fight to the last, that any further resistance was useless, and had sent a flag of truce to General Amherst, with an intimation that he was willing to negotiate for terms of surrender. On 8th September the capitulation of Montreal was signed by the Marquis de Vaudreuil, and Canada passed finally under British rule. The British took possession of Montreal the same day. The Governor General, Chevalier de Levis,* the troops, numbering about 185 officers and 2400 men,

* The Chevalier de Levis lost no time, on his return to France, in seeking active employment, for he was present at the battle of Johannisberg, gained in 1762, by the Prince de Condé over the famous William, Duke of Brunswick. On the conclusion of the war he was appointed governor of Artois; he was nominated a Marshal of France, and created Duke de Levis in 1784. He died at Arras in 1787, leaving a son, Pierre Marie Gaston, duke de Levis, a well known political writer and moralist after the restoration. Among the officers who surrendered at Montreal with De Levis were Bourlamaque and Bougainville. These officers had taken an active part in the military operations in Canada during the latter years of the war, and now, at its close, returned to France, resolved, like De Levis, to continue in the service of their country. M. de Bourlamaque lived until 1764, and died at Guadeloupe, of which he was then governor. Colonel Bougainville entered the marine service, and fought, as a leading naval commander in the French fleet, during the war of American Independence. He afterwards took a voyage round the world, and became known by his geographical discoveries.

officers of the civil government,* and some 300 or 600 sailors, servants, women and children, embarked for France. Before leaving Canada, M. de Vaudreuil sent orders to the commandant at Detroit, and to other officers commanding French posts in the west, to surrender their commands to such British officers as might be deputed to take them over. Thus, by 1761, French domination existed no longer in any part of Canada, after a duration of nearly two centuries. September 9th—Amongst the articles taken possession of by General Amherst on entering Montreal, were the colours of Shirley's and Pepperell's regiments, which had been lost at Oswego when these regiments surrendered in 1756. These colours were marched out of Montreal by a detachment of grenadiers and a band of music, and carried down the right of the line to headquarters, where they were lodged. — Governor Lawrence was taken ill on Saturday, 11th October, with fever and inflammation of the lungs, of which he died on Sunday the 19th. During the eleven years he had spent in Nova Scotia, he occupied either the chief or a prominent position in all its affairs, both civil and military, and won the respect and confidence as well of the authorities in England as of the settlers of Nova Scotia. On the death of Governor Lawrence the com-

* On their return to France a strict investigation was held into the conduct of the Governor-General, Intendant, and other civil officers charged with the administration of affairs in Canada. On 10th December, 1763, the president of the commission which had been appointed to conduct the investigation, rendered his final decree regarding the parties accused. De Vaudreuil was, with five others, relieved from the accusation. Bigot, the Intendant, who had been committed to the Bastille on 17th November, 1761, was sentenced to exile for life. Many of the less prominent officers were sentenced to banishment for various terms, and compelled to make restitution. The amount thus ordered to be made good by defaulters is said to have exceeded 11,000,000 of francs.

mand of the Province was assumed by the Honorable Jonathan Belcher. †— King George II. died at Kensington Palace on the 25th October, in his 77th year, and was succeeded by his grandson, King George III.—When the capture of Quebec by the English became known amongst the Acadian Indians a disposition to treat for peace soon became apparent, and treaties of peace were accordingly made by the Micmacs and the St. John and Passamaquoddy tribes with the Governor of Nova Scotia, early in the Spring of 1760.—In May six vessels left Bordeaux with 400 troops and horses to strengthen the garrison of Montreal. Three of these vessels were captured in the English Channel; the remaining three reached the Bay of Chaleurs and landed the troops at the mouth of the Restigouche, where there were fortifications and the beginning of a town to be called Petite Rochelle. Commodore Byron had followed the French vessels, and arrived at the Restigouche on the 24th June; and on the 8th of July an action took place which resulted in the capture of the three French vessels—the *Mackault*, 32; *Bienfaisant*, 22; and *Marquis Marloze*, 18—the recapture of several small English trading vessels, and the total destruction of the place. Byron afterwards destroyed the settlements (some 200 houses) on the Mirimachi.—On the 8th of September Governor Lawrence opened the second session of the Second General Assembly of Nova Scotia; this

† Jonathan Belcher was the second son of Governor Belcher of Massachusetts. He was educated at Harvard, Cambridge, where he graduated; he then went to England, and entered at the Middle Temple. He was appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia in 1754, and was one of the strongest advocates of the necessity for a representative Assembly in Nova Scotia. Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Belcher, who was born at Halifax, was the grandson of Chief Justice Belcher.

session closed on the 27th September, having passed twenty acts, and a resolution that their constituents should not be put to any expense for their attendance.—On 9th February Mr. Pitt had given instructions that the fortress of Louisburg should be demolished, the harbour made as impracticable as possible, and the garrison, artillery, stores, &c., be sent to Halifax. The work of demolition had been carried on during the summer under the superintendance of Commodore Byron, and the last blast was fired on the 17th October.—Major-General Paul Mascarene, whose moral qualities, patience, and perseverance in loyalty and duty had endeared him to Nova Scotia, died this year.—Captain John Rous* also died this year.—The House of Commons voted £200,000 to the North American Provinces for the expense of levying, clothing, and pay of troops raised by them for His Majesty's service in the war with the French in

* Captain John Rous, then Captain of a Boston privateer, first came into notice in 1744, when he captured five armed French vessels at the port of Fishot, Newfoundland. He was engaged in the expedition against Cape Breton in 1745, and in acknowledgment of his services on this occasion he was, on the 24th September, 1745, gazetted a Captain in the Royal Navy. In 1755 he commanded the little squadron which accompanied Colonels Winslow and Monckton in the expedition against Fort Beausejour. In 1756 he accompanied the Earl of London in his unsuccessful attempt against Louisburg. Captain Rous was in command of the *Sutherland* at the capture of Louisburg and at the siege of Quebec, and it was from the deck of that vessel that General Wolfe's last order was issued previous to the battle on the Plains of Abraham. Captain Rous was sworn in a member of the Council of Nova Scotia on the 1st of October, 1754.

Canada.—Colonel Frye, in command of Fort Cumberland, Chignecto, reports to the Governor of New England, on 7th March, that the inhabitants of Miramichi, Richibucto, Buctouche and other places on the Bay of Chaleurs, had, accompanied by M. Menach, † their priest, formally renewed their submission, and subscribed to certain articles drawn specially to meet their cases. M. Menach also brought with him two Indian chiefs, Paul Lawrence and Augustine Michael, who came on behalf of their tribes (Micmacs) to tender their submission. The total number of Micmacs who gave in their submission amounted to nearly 3,000, represented by fourteen chiefs.—For several years the dark clouds of war had overshadowed the land, the long gathering storm had at last burst on the Plains of Abraham—the struggle was over—and the sky was now clear; but in its mighty course the tempest had swept away forever the golden lilies of France, and the meteor flag of England floated over the Capital of Canada. Henceforward the matter of fact Saxon was to rule in place of the glory-loving Frank, and the influence of commerce was to rise superior to the glorious traditions of war.

† The Abbe Miniac, or Menach, came to Acadia with Father Gerard in 1742. He brought letters from the Bishop of Quebec to Governor Mascarene setting forth that he was a man of experience and ability, and had filled the offices of Grand Vicar and Archdeacon. He was placed in charge of the Indian mission at Miramichi in 1775, succeeding M. La Corne.



INTRODUCTION TO SECOND PART.

THE *ancien regime* having passed away, the first duty of the King's Lieutenants in Canada was to provide for the new order of things, and nobly did they bend themselves to the task before them.

The Treaty of Paris had hardly been signed before General Murray, at the instance of the clergy of Quebec, had referred to the British Cabinet for instructions as to the position of the Roman Catholic Church in Canada. The See of Quebec was vacant, and peace having been established, it became necessary to fill the vacancy; but it was by no means clear how this could be done. Hence arose the necessity for dealing at once with the Church question. The British Ministry lost no time in submitting to the law officers of the Crown the whole case as presented to them by General Murray, and, with a liberality which did them credit, the law officers expressed the opinion that the Roman Catholic subjects of the King in Canada were not liable to the disabilities imposed by statutory enactment on their co-religionists in Great Britain.

From this time until the passing of the Act of 1774, the question of the future Government of Canada was constantly engaging the attention of the leading lawyers of Britain.

Norton, Yorke, deGrey, Marriott, Wedderburn, Thurlow, men who successively filled the highest legal positions in Great Britain, devoted their best energies to the solution of the difficulties which were encountered in framing a scheme of government for the new Colony, and so well did they succeed, that when, in 1775, emissaries sent by the Congress of the American States came to Canada to induce the Canadians to throw off their allegiance, they found the new Colony without a single cause of complaint, and returned utterly discomfited to report the failure of their attempt.

In after years as population increased, and conflicting interests developed, further attempts were made to adapt the Government to the altered circumstances of the people, and in 1791 the country was divided into two Provinces, and two separate Governments were established.

INTRODUCTION TO SECOND PART.

The constitution given to Canada in 1791 was well received, and the current of events ran smoothly for a time. Parliamentary discord, however, arose before long, until, under the administration of Sir J. H. Craig, party warfare reached a height which boded ill for the future of the Colony.

The advent of Sir George Prevost, and the change in policy which he introduced, tended greatly to allay the political fever of the previous administration, so that when the war broke out in 1812, Canada was able for the second time to present an unbroken front to the enemy, and to declare to the world, by the noble conduct of her sons at Queenston Heights and Chateauguay, her unshaken loyalty and devotion to her Sovereign. The events of the war tended in fact to draw closer than ever the bonds which connected Great Britain and the Canadas.

The conclusion of the war of 1814 left the Canadians once more at liberty to turn their attention to political matters, and party strife soon regained its former strength. In 1827 matters reached a crisis, and the state of Canada again engaged the earnest attention of the British Government. The report upon Canadian affairs by a committee of the House of Commons, seems, however, to have left things pretty much as they were, and in reality to have decided nothing.

Agitation and dissatisfaction became rife again, and so continued until the passing of the *Ninety-two Resolutions* in 1834. The passage of these resolutions led to further discussion in the Imperial Parliament, but no satisfactory solution of the difficulty could be arrived at, and matters progressed from bad to worse until the outbreak in 1837 led to those changes in the Government which resulted in the union of Upper and Lower Canada, and thus paved the way for the Confederation of the Dominion in 1867.

*
inse
"
of B
Islan
XIII
is re
excep
as w
mout
Brita
of th
the G
jects
at the
belong
tinent



THE ANNALS OF CANADA.

PART II.

FROM 1763 TO 1837.

1763. On the 25th April the General Assembly of the Province of Nova Scotia met at Halifax. The session was opened with a speech by Lieutenant-Governor Belcher. This Assembly was prorogued on 21st July.—On the 10th May a treaty was signed at Paris,* by which the whole of the possessions of France in North America, except the Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, were ceded to Great Britain.—Pontiac commenced the siege of Pittsburg, which he carried on until the place was relieved by General Bradstreet in 1764.—General Amherst, before leaving for New York, divided Canada into three districts, and appointed a Lieutenant-Governor for

each, namely: General Murray for Quebec, General Gage for Montreal, and Colonel Burton for Three Rivers.—August 26th—Governor Belcher announced that Colonel the Honourable Montague Wilmot had been appointed to succeed him as Lieutenant-Governor.—September 24th—Colonel the Honourable Montague Wilmot reached Halifax, and on the 26th he took the oaths of office, and entered upon his duties as Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia.—On October 7th a proclamation was issued by King George III., defining the position of the new colony, and virtually abolishing the French laws and substituting those of England.—The

* In the treaty of Paris, the following clauses were inserted to regulate the rights of fishery, &c.:

“ V. The subjects of France shall have the liberty of fishing and drying on a part of the coasts of the Island of Newfoundland, such as it is specified in the XIII. article of the treaty of Utrecht; which article is renewed and confirmed by the present treaty, except what relates to the Island of Cape Breton, as well as to the other islands and coasts in the mouth and in the Gulph of St. Lawrence. And his Britannic Majesty consents to leave to the subjects of the Most Christian King the liberty of fishing in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, on condition that the subjects of France do not exercise the said fishery but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well those of the continent as those of the islands situated in the said

Gulph of St. Lawrence. And as to what relates to the fishery on the coasts of the Island of Cape Breton, out of the said Gulph, the subjects of the Most Christian King shall not be permitted to exercise the said fishery but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the island of Cape Breton, and the fishery on the coasts of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and everywhere else out of the said Gulph, shall remain on the foot of former treaties.

“ VI. The King of Great Britain cedes the Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in full right, to His Most Christian Majesty to serve as a shelter to the French fishermen; and His said Most Christian Majesty engages not to fortify the said islands, to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fishery, and to keep upon them a guard of fifty men only for the police.

islands of St. John and Cape Breton (Isle Royale) were annexed by royal proclamation to the government of Nova Scotia.—October 19th—The session* of the Nova Scotia Legislature was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Wilmot.—On 21st November General Murray succeeded Lord Amherst as Governor-General of Canada. He was assisted in the government by a council consisting of the Lieutenant-Governors at Montreal and Three Rivers, the Chief Justice, the Inspector-General, and eight of the principal inhabitants.—November 27th—Seventy soldiers, being part of a detachment on the way from Niagara to Detroit, were drowned in a storm on Lake Erie.—Since the death of M. de Pontbriand the Episcopal See of Quebec had remained vacant. When hostilities ceased, application was made by the clergy to General Murray for permission to the chapter of the diocese to exercise the rights possessed by bishops and chapters in all Catholic countries. This application was recommended by General Murray, who sent his secretary, M. Cramahé, to London to support its prayer. The documents relative to this subject were submitted to the attorney and solicitor general for the time being—Sir F. Norton† and Sir W. de Grey—who gave it as their opinion, that in view of the stipulations in the treaty of 1763 regarding the church

* During this session, which closed on 26th November, it was ordered that mahogany chairs be made for the members, the chair for Mr. Speaker to be somewhat larger than the rest.

† Fletcher Norton was born 23rd January, 1716. He was the eldest son of Thomas Norton of Grantley, County York; he was educated for the law, and became solicitor-general in December, 1761; in November, 1763, he became attorney-general; in 1770 he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons, which position he retained until 1780. On 9th April, 1782, he was created a peer, as Lord Grantley, Baron of Markfield, in the County of York.

in Canada, the Catholics of that colony were not liable to the operation of the disabilities imposed by statute on their co-religionists in Great Britain. The chapter of Quebec met accordingly towards the end of the year, and elected as their bishop M. de Montgolfier, superior of the Seminary of St. Sulpice at Montreal; but the government taking exception to this nomination, Montgolfier declined the charge by a formal renunciation made at Quebec in 1764. He, at the same time, designated Jean Olivier Briand, a native of Brittany who had come to Quebec in 1741, as secretary to M. de Pontbriand, and was one of the canons and grand-vicar of the diocese, to fill the vacant Episcopal chair. M. Briand was elected by the chapter on 11th September, 1764, and shortly after repaired to London, where his election was confirmed by King George III., and he received his bulls of investiture from Clement XIII. M. Briand was consecrated in Paris as Bishop of Quebec, and then returned to his diocese.

1764. Prince Edward Island (Island of St. John) was surveyed by the British Government, and divided into sixty-seven townships.—The first number of

* M. Montgolfier was elected by the chapter of Quebec to the then vacant bishopric on 15th September, 1763. The consent of the King was given on condition that, like the Catholic Bishops in London and Dublin, he would not assume the insignia of his rank, and also provided General Murray approved of his election. This approval General Murray declined to give, and at the same time intimated that he would prefer M. Briand, who had been secretary to the late Bishop (M. de Pontbriand). On the 9th September, 1764, Montgolfier resigned, and on the 11th September, two days afterwards, M. Briand was elected. On 30th April, 1785, Lord Stanley, in the King's name, offered Montgolfier the coadjutorship of the diocese of Quebec, paying him at the same time a high compliment on account of his acknowledged ability, but the offer was then politely declined, advancing years being urged as a reason for refusing so important a position. Montgolfier died on 27th August, 1791, aged 78.

the Quebec *Gazette* published on the 21st June.—In November the governor and council established a system of equity jurisdiction, being in fact an introduction into Canada of the Court of Chancery;* French laws and customs were, however, to be allowed and admitted in all causes in the courts of civil jurisdiction between the natives of Canada, in the controversies originating before the 1st October, 1764.—September 28th—Permission was given to the Acadians to settle in Nova Scotia, and to hold lands upon taking the customary oaths.—Mr. Henry Ellis having resigned his office of Governor of Nova Scotia, an office, by the way, the duties of which he never attempted to fulfil, Colonel Wilmot was, on the 8th October, appointed Governor of Nova Scotia.—About 600 Acadians, having received full permission from the authorities to leave, departed from Halifax towards the end of November to settle in the French West Indies.—The Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas were established.—The Governor-General was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Province of Quebec, and the territories thereon depending.

1765. The fourth General Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax on 28th May. The session was opened by Governor Wilmot; Mr. Nesbitt was elected speaker. The chief business which engaged the attention of the members was an act to re-arrange the constituencies,† the County of Sunbury and Township of Sackville (in what is now the Province of New Brunswick)

* The Governor was to preside as Chancellor with two Masters, two Examiners, and one Registrar. In 1774 this court merged into the courts erected by the Act 14 George III., cap. 83.

† This Act was, however, disallowed by an order of the king in council, 11th September, 1767, and an instruction was at the same time given forbidding the passing of any Act of this kind in future.

being included for the first time in the electoral divisions. The session closed on 15th June. Collections were made in Nova Scotia in aid of the sufferers by the great fire at Montreal.—Very large grants of lands in Nova Scotia (Benjamin Franklin's name appears among the grantees) were made by Governor Wilmot and his council, and the advancement of the province was, in the opinion of many, much retarded by this rashness in locking up large tracts of country.—A great fire broke out in Montreal, which was not subdued until more than one hundred houses had been destroyed. The greater part of the Grey Nunnery was burned down during this conflagration.—22nd March —The Stamp Act* received the royal assent. The news of the passage of this act created the greatest excitement in Boston and the New England States, but in Canada and Nova Scotia it seems to have been accepted without much opposition.—28th May —The fourth session of the Legislature of Nova Scotia was opened by Governor Wilmot. This session terminated on the 15th June. — August 21st — William Henry, Duke of Clarence, born.

1766. Memorials had been forwarded from Canada to the Board of Trade complaining of certain matters in connection with the administration of affairs in the colony, and these memorials had been submitted by the Board of Trade to the law officers of the Crown,* by whom a report was pre-

* The Stamp Act was based upon a resolution passed by the House of Commons in 1764, "That towards defraying the necessary expenses of protecting the colonies, it may be proper to charge certain stamp duties upon them."

* William de Grey, one of the Crown lawyers at the time, was born on 19th July, 1719. He was educated at the University of Cambridge, and called to the bar. He became King's counsel 30th January, 1758; Solicitor-General to the Queen September, 1761; Solicitor-General to the King 16th December,

sented in April, 1766. This report failed, however, to meet with the approval of the government, and was laid aside.—The obnoxious Stamp Act was repealed in the House of Commons on 24th February by a majority of 275 to 167—William Pitt being the most earnest and eloquent of those who urged the repeal. In the House of Lords the vote was 105 to 72. The royal assent was given on the 18th March. The rejoicing in America on receipt of the news of the repeal of the Stamp Act was universal.—Governor Wilmot died at Halifax on 23rd May, and the administration of the government was assumed by Mr. Benjamin Green.*—The General Assembly met at Halifax on the 3rd June, and the session closed on 31st July. An address to the Crown on the repeal of the Stamp Act was agreed to.—Michael Francklin,† having been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, was sworn into office and assumed the command of the province on

1763; Attorney-General 6th August, 1766; knighted and appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas 26th January, 1771, which office he resigned 8th June, 1780. On 17th October, 1780, Sir William de Grey was created Baron Walsingham. His lordship died on 9th May, 1781.

* Benjamin Green was a native of the Province of Massachusetts. He was born in 1713; the youngest son of the Rev. Joseph Green of Salem. He accompanied General Pepperell to Louisbourg in 1745 as secretary to the expedition, and after the capture of that place he remained there as government secretary. When Cape Breton was restored to France in 1749, he removed to Halifax and was appointed a member of the council. On the death of Governor Wilmot, Mr. Green, being at the time the senior councillor, was appointed administrator of the government. He died at Halifax in 1772.

† Michael Francklin was a native of the south of England. He came to Halifax in 1752; was elected a member of the House of Assembly in 1759, and appointed a member of the council in 1762. He married a grand-daughter of Peter Faneuil of Boston. Mr. J. B. Francklin, for forty years a clerk of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia, was his eldest son. Governor Francklin died at Halifax on 5th November, 1782.

23rd August.—The General Assembly met at Halifax on 23rd October, when the session was opened by a speech from the new Lieutenant-Governor. The Assembly was prorogued on 22nd November.—November 27th—Lord William Campbell,* who had arrived at Halifax from England in the *Glasgow* on the 24th, was sworn in as Governor of Nova Scotia.—General Murray,† who was charged with too great partiality for the military, and whose measures had failed to secure the approval of the Canada traders both in the colony and in the mother country, was recalled, and was succeeded by Brigadier-General Guy Carleton.‡ It is only fair to General Murray to add that a committee of the Privy Council, to whom the charges against General Murray were referred for investigation, absolved him entirely. With General Carleton came a new Chief Justice, (Hay), Gregory

* Lord William Campbell was the fourth son of John Campbell, fourth Duke of Argyll. He married a daughter of Ralph Izard of Charleston, South Carolina, and died 5th September, 1778.

† General Murray presented to the Corporation of Hastings, England (he was a Jurat of Hastings) a shield which was taken from one of the gates of Quebec at the time of its capture in 1759. On the shield are the arms of France, surrounded by a collar (probably of an order of knighthood), from which is suspended a Maltese cross, and surmounted by a royal crown. Mr. J. M. O'Leary of the Civil Service, Ottawa, recently obtained from Thomas Ross, Esquire, Mayor of Hastings, a very handsome photograph of this shield.

‡ Guy Carleton was born on 3rd September, 1724. Married on 21st May, 1772, Maria Howard, daughter of Thomas, second Earl of Effingham. General Carleton successfully resisted the attack upon Quebec by Arnold and Montgomery in 1775, and subsequently compelled the American army to recross the St. Lawrence. He succeeded Sir Henry Clinton as Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in 1782. He evacuated New York on 5th November, 1783, after signing the treaty of peace. General Carleton was created Baron Dorchester on 21st August, 1786, and in October of that year became, for the second time, Governor of Canada. Lord Dorchester was a K. C. B., and Colonel of the 4th regiment of dragoons. He died in England in 1808.

having been superseded, and an Attorney-General, Maseres.*

1767. The General Assembly of Nova Scotia met on 1st July; the session was opened with a speech from Lord William Campbell, the new Governor, in which he expressed the great satisfaction of His Majesty at the behaviour of the colony of Nova Scotia. The reply of the Assembly was couched in strong terms of loyalty and gratitude to the Crown. This session terminated on the 1st August.—On 5th October permission was given to a number of Acadian families to settle in the vicinity of Barrington and Yarmouth.—The Assembly met again on 17th October, and after passing three Acts, was prorogued on the 19th. The session was opened and closed by Lieutenant-Governor Francklin in the absence of Lord William Campbell, who had sailed on 1st October in His Majesty's ship *Glasgow* for New York.—A number of Acadian families were permitted, on taking the oath of allegiance, to settle on the eastern coast of the province.—A new seal for the Province of Nova Scotia was received at Halifax on 1st December from England.—Prince Edward's Island (then called the Island of St. John) was divided into three counties, King's, Queen's and Prince's. Isaac Deschamps was appointed by Lieutenant-Governor Francklin to superintend the affairs of the Island, and men and materials for the erection of buildings at Charlottetown accompanied him.—The whole Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island), which had, in 1764, been surveyed and laid out in sixty-seven townships, was granted by the

* Francis Maseres was born in London in 1731; he was the grandson of a Huguenot refugee who had settled in England. He left Canada in 1773, when he was appointed Cursitor Baron of the Court of Exchequer. He died at Reigate, in Surrey, May 19th, 1824.

King in Council to a number of persons who were, for the most part, residents of the United Kingdom.

1768. Lieutenant-Governor Francklin acknowledged receipt of an order from the Secretary of State forbidding the digging of any more coal in Cape Breton. The Lieutenant-Governor was also preparing a return of the manufactures of Nova Scotia; the manufacturers of Great Britain were beginning to exhibit great jealousy of a growing inclination to establish manufactures in the North American colonies.—On the 18th June Lieutenant-Governor Francklin opened the sixth session of the fourth General Assembly of Nova Scotia; this session lasted until 9th July, when the House was prorogued.—On the 22nd June the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the peace were opened at Charlottetown, (or rather at the place selected as the site where Charlottetown was to be built, as there was at the time nothing but a few huts hastily put up to serve as a protection from the weather) and justices of the peace were sworn in.—On the 10th September Governor Lord William Campbell arrived at Halifax in the *Mermaid* frigate from England.—Governor Lord William Campbell opened the seventh session of the fourth General Assembly of Nova Scotia on 22nd October; this session (with several long recesses) lasted until 23rd January.

1769. Walter Patterson, Esq., was appointed Governor of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island).—The eighth and last session of the fourth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Lord William Campbell on 10th October, and lasted until 9th November, when the prorogation took place.

1770. All the reports which had been made from time to time upon the form of government, jurisdiction of the courts of law, and other matters connected with the new colony of Canada, had been transmitted to England, and they were now submitted to a special committee of the Privy Council, which recommended that all the papers should be placed in the hands of the King's advocate (Marriott), the Attorney-General (Thurlow),* and the Solicitor-General (Wedderburn),† with orders to compile a civil code and a criminal code suited to the wants of the colony.—M. d'Esglis, a Canadian by birth, having been born in Quebec in 1710, was elected by the chapter of Quebec coadjutor to the Bishop of Quebec; the mode of election having been questioned by the authorities, two years elapsed before Clement XIV., with the assent of the King, granted the requisite bulls of confirmation, and M. d'Esglis was not recognized as a bishop until 22nd January, 1772, when he became Bishop of Dorylæum, *in part. inf.*, with the right of succession to the See of Quebec.—On the 6th June the first session of the fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened at Halifax by Gov-

* Edward Thurlow was the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Thurlow, rector of Ashfield, County Suffolk. He was born in 1732, educated at Canterbury School, and afterwards at the University of Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1758. Mr. Thurlow entered parliament in 1768, became Solicitor-General in 1770, Attorney-General in 1771, and Lord Chancellor on 3rd June, 1778, when he was raised to the peerage as Baron Thurlow. Lord Thurlow withdrew from public life in 1792, and died 12th September, 1806, Lord Thurlow was a ripe scholar, and in his private relations generous and affectionate, but as a statesman he was rather arrogant and factious, and rough and rude in debate.

† Alexander Wedderburn was the eldest son of Peter Wedderburn of Chesterhall, County Mid-Lothian. He was born in Scotland in 1733, received his education at Edinburgh, and was called to the English bar in 1757. In 1763 he obtained a silk gown King's Counsel. Entering parliament as member

ernor Lord William Campbell; this session lasted until 2nd July, when the House was prorogued.—On the 17th July the Council of Nova Scotia set aside lands in Cumberland for the endowment of a public seminary of learning to be established at Windsor.

1771. It has been computed that the export of wheat from Canada amounted to 471,000 bushels for this year; the greater part being from the Sorel district.—On the 6th June the second session of the fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax; this session closed on 6th July; no business worthy of note was transacted.—On the 17th October Lord William Campbell sailed from Halifax for Boston, and Benjamin Green assumed the administration of the government.

1772. The British Parliament granted £3,000 for the erection of public buildings on the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island).—The third session of the Nova Scotia General Assembly was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Francklin on 9th June; this session ended on 8th July.—Lord William Campbell returned to Halifax, and assumed the government.—Great improvements were made in the lighthouse on Sambro Island, (Halifax).—Benjamin Greene, senior councillor, died at Halifax on 14th October.

1773. The first House of Assembly was summoned in the Island of St. John

for Richmond shortly after; he became Solicitor-General 26th January, 1771, Attorney-General 10th June, 1778. On the 14th June, 1780, Wedderburn was appointed Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas with a peerage, as Baron Loughborough, and on 27th January, 1793, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain. On 21st April, 1801, Lord Loughborough was created Earl of Rosslyn on his retirement from office. He died 3rd January, 1805, and was succeeded in his title by his nephew, General Sir James St. Clair Erskine. G. C. B., a distinguished officer and an intimate friend of the Duke of Wellington.

(Prince Edward Island) by Governor Patterson. The Assembly met in July; there were eighteen members. The land question (which has never yet been satisfactorily disposed of) engaged the attention of the Assembly, and an act was passed to secure the payment of quit rents.*—A papal decree abolishing the order of Jesuits in Canada was issued.—The last capitulatory act of the chapter of Quebec took place in this year.—The Nova Scotia Assembly met on 20th April, and the session closed on the 24th; five acts having been passed.—Lord William Campbell appointed Governor of South Carolina. He was succeeded by Francis Legge, a major in the army.

* The recent appointment of the Right Hon. Mr. Childers, Dr. Jenkins, Mr. J. S. Cowell, and Mr. Haliburton, as Land Commissioners for Prince Edward Island (with instructions to enquire into the original grants, the extent to which the conditions attached to them have been fulfilled, the amount of rent paid by the tenants, and the cost of recovering arrears), having called public attention to the question of land tenure in Prince Edward Island, it may not be uninteresting to give at length the views of the Earl of Durham upon this subject as expressed in a letter addressed to Lord Glenelg (then Colonial Secretary), in October, 1838, which letter has been recently published by Mr. Duncan Campbell, the historian, who is now engaged in writing a history of Prince Edward Island:—

“CASTLE OF ST. LEWIS,

“QUEBEC, 8th October, 1838.

“MY LORD,—

“I have had the honor of receiving your Lordship's despatch of the 5th ultimo (No. 103), whereby you desire that I will express to you my judgment on the whole subject of Escheat in the Island of Prince Edward.

“After perusing the voluminous documents enclosed in your Lordship's despatch, I do not feel that it is in my power to add anything to the very full information on the subject which these documents comprise. The information before me is now so ample, that upon no matter of fact can I entertain a doubt. Nearly the whole Island was alienated in one day by the Crown, in very large grants, chiefly to absentees, and upon conditions of settlement which have been wholly disregarded. The extreme improvidence, I might say the reckless profusion, which dictated these grants, is obvious. The total neglect of the Government as to enforcing the con-

1774. A proclamation appeared in the *Nova Scotia Gazette* on 20th September against public meetings on the ground that they tended to disturbance.—A cargo of tea having arrived at Halifax from New England consigned to a Mr. William Smith, Mr. Smith called a public meeting to consider the mode in which the tea should be disposed of. This conduct being considered by the authorities as likely to provoke disturbances, the meeting was forbidden, and Mr. Smith and a Mr. Fillis, who had acted with him, were deprived by the governor in council of all offices held by them under the government. This prompt action on the part of the council seems to have

ditions of the grants is not less so. The great bulk of the Island is still possessed by absentees, who hold it as a sort of reversionary interest which requires no present attention, but may become valuable some day or other, through the growing want of the inhabitants. But in the meantime, the inhabitants of the Island are subjected to the greatest inconvenience, nay, to the most serious injury, from the state of property in land. The absent proprietors neither improve the land themselves, nor will let others improve it. They retain the land, and keep it in a state of wilderness. Your Lordship can scarcely conceive the degree of injury inflicted on a new settlement by being hemmed in by wilderness land, which has been placed out of the control of Government, and is entirely neglected by its absent proprietors. This evil pervades British North America, and has been, for many years past, a subject of universal and bitter complaints. The same evil was felt in many of the States of the American Union, where, however, it has been remedied by taxation of a penal character,—taxation, I mean, in the nature of a fine for the abatement of a nuisance. In Prince Edward Island this evil has attained its maximum. It has been long and loudly complained of, but without any effect. The people, their representative Assembly, the Legislative Council and the Governor, have cordially concurred in devising a remedy for it. All their efforts, however, have proved in vain. Some influence—it cannot be that of equity or reason—has steadily counteracted the measures of the Colonial Legislature. I cannot imagine that it is any other influence than that of the absent proprietors, resident in England; and in saying so I do but express the universal opinion of the Colony. The only question, therefore, as it appears to me, is whether that influence shall prevail against the

checked any tendency to disorder, as no further trouble occurred.—The fifth session of the sixth General Assembly of Nova Scotia commenced on 6th October and closed on the 23rd December, when the Governor (Legge) referred to the question of the public debt of Nova Scotia, expressing his astonishment that so young a colony should already have contracted a debt.—A census was taken in Cape Breton in October, when the population amounted to 1013 persons, of whom 686 were Roman Catholics, and 327 Protestants.—Sir Guy Carleton returned to Canada and assumed the reigns of government. The affairs of Canada had, during the governor's absence in England, been administered by M. Cramahé.—A notice dated 28th December, and signed James Jeffrey, was issued from the Quebec Post Office stating that mails would be made up at that office for New York at 2 p.m. on Monday and Thursday. These mails were sent *via* Montreal and Lake George. Notice was given at the same time that "for the convenience of persons who may have concerns on Lake Champlain," a Post Office had been established at Crown Point, and another at Fort Edward.—The Act 14 George III., Cap.

deliberative acts of the Colonial Legislature, and the universal complaints of the suffering Colonists. I can have no doubt on the subject. My decided opinion is that the Royal assent should no longer be withheld from the Act of the Colonial Legislature.

"At the same time, I doubt whether this Act will prove a sufficient remedy for the evil in question. It was but natural that the Colonial Legislature, who have found it impossible as yet to obtain any remedy whatever, should hesitate to propose a sufficient one. Undeterred by any such consideration, relying on the cordial co-operation of Her Majesty's Government and Parliament in the work of improving the state of these Colonies, I had intended, before the receipt of your Lordship's despatch, and still intend, to suggest a measure which, while it provides an efficient remedy for the evil suffered by the Colonists, shall also prove advantageous to the absentee proprietors, by rendering their property

83, commonly known as the "Quebec Act," was passed this year, and as its principles were warmly discussed both in England and America at the time of its passage through Parliament, it may not be out of place to give here a summary of its provisions. Section I. declares that all the territories, islands and countries in North America belonging to the Crown of Great Britain from the Bay of Chaleurs along the height of land immediately south of the St. Lawrence to the east of the Connecticut River, thence by line of latitude 45° N. until the line cuts the River St. Lawrence, (except the Hudson's Bay and Newfoundland districts) shall be part and parcel of the Province of Quebec. Section II. states the provisions of the Act are not to affect the boundaries of any other colony. Section III., nor to make void rights formerly granted. Section IV. declares all former provisions for the government of the province to be null and void from 1st May, 1775. Section V. provides that inhabitants of the Province of Quebec may profess the Romish religion subject to the King's supremacy as declared by the Act 1 Elizabeth, chap. 1, and that the clergy may enjoy their accustomed dues with

more valuable. Whether the inhabitants of Prince Edward Island would prefer waiting for the now uncertain results of such a suggestion of mine, or that the Act which they have passed should be at once confirmed, I cannot tell; but I venture earnestly to recommend that Her Majesty's Government should be guided by their wishes on the subject. And in order to ascertain these, I propose to transmit a copy of the present despatch to Sir Charles Fitzroy, with a request that he will, after consulting with the leading men of the Colony, address your Lordship on the subject.

"With respect to the terms proposed by the proprietors, I am clearly of opinion that any such arrangement would be wholly inadequate to the end in view.

"I am, &c., &c.,

"DURHAM."

"LORD GLENELG."

respect to such persons only as shall profess the said religion. Section VI. gives power to His Majesty to make provision for the support of the Protestant clergy out of the rest of the accustomed dues and rights. Section VII. declares that no person professing the Romish religion is to be obliged to take the oath prescribed by 1 Elizabeth, but may, in lieu thereof, take before the governor the following, namely:—

“ I, A. B., do sincerely promise and swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to His Majesty King George, and him will defend to the utmost of my power against all traitorous conspiracies and attempts whatsoever which shall be made against his person, crown and dignity; and I will do my utmost endeavour to disclose and make known to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, all treasons and traitorous conspiracies and attempts which I shall know to be against him, or any of them; and all this I do swear without any equivocation, mental evasion, or secret reservation, and renouncing all pardons and dispensations from any power or person whomsoever to the contrary, so help me God.” This section also provides that any person refusing to take this oath shall be subject to the penalties imposed by the Act 1 Elizabeth. Section VIII. continues to all His Majesty's Canadian subjects (religious orders only excepted) the right to hold all their possessions, &c. as heretofore, and provides that in matters of controversy, resort is to be had to the laws and customs of Canada for decision. Section IX. exempts from the provisions of this Act any lands granted, or to be granted, by His Majesty in common soccage. Section X. gives power to owners of lands, goods, &c., to alienate during lifetime, or devise by will according to the laws of Canada or of England. Section XI.

declares that the criminal law of England shall continue to have force in Canada. Section XII. authorizes His Majesty, with the consent of the Privy Council, to appoint a council for the affairs of the Province of Quebec, to consist of persons resident in the Province, not exceeding twenty-three, nor less than seventeen, who are to have power, with consent of the governor, to make ordinances for the peace, welfare, and good government of the Province. Section XIII. prohibits the council created by the preceding section from levying any taxes, but the council may authorize towns and districts to assess taxes for local purposes. Section XIV. provides that all ordinances of the council shall be laid before His Majesty within six months, and if disallowed, shall be void from the date of the publication in Quebec of the order in council disallowing them. Section XV. declares that no ordinance touching religion, or imposing greater punishment than fine or imprisonment for three months, shall be in force until approved by His Majesty. Section XVI. provides that no ordinance shall be passed at any meeting of council where less than a majority of the whole council be present, nor at any time, except between 1st January and 1st May, unless upon any very urgent occasion, when the council may be specially summoned. Section XVII. reserves to His Majesty the power to create any courts with criminal, civil, or ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Section XVIII. declares that no general acts respecting trade or commerce in British North America, shall be affected by this Act, but that all such Acts are in force in the Province of Quebec. An Act (14 George III., chap. 88) was also passed to impose a duty on the importation into Canada of spirits and molasses, and to levy a license duty on the

sale of spirituous liquors, &c., in order to provide a revenue for the support of the civil government.

1775. In January, 1775, a list of letters remaining uncalled for in the Quebec and Montreal Post Offices was published. Among the Quebec addresses occur the names Batiscan, Beauport and St. Charles, whilst the Montreal list includes L'Assomption, St. Sulpice and *Detroit*.—Governor Legge opened the seventh session of the fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia at Halifax on 12th June; this session closed on 20th July. On 5th July a proclamation was issued by the Governor of Nova Scotia forbidding all persons in the Province from corresponding with, or assisting the rebels in New England.—Attacks were made on various settlements on the Bay of Fundy by parties of New Englanders who established themselves at Machias.—The first congress of the thirteen colonies had met at Philadelphia in September, 1774, and it was now determined, on the proposition of Colonel Arnold, to attempt the conquest of Canada. General Schuyler was appointed to the chief command, and he and General Montgomery advanced against Montreal by way of St. John's. The fort at Chambly was surrendered by Major Stopford almost without a struggle. St. John's held out for over a month, but was at length compelled to surrender. A premature attack on Montreal by Colonel Ethan Allen failed, and Allen was taken prisoner; but a very few days afterwards Montreal opened its gates to Montgomery. General Carleton having been compelled to retreat to Quebec with a remnant of his force, barely sufficient for an escort, Montgomery followed the governor down the St. Lawrence, and entered Three Rivers without resistance, thence proceeding on his way to Quebec, where

he was joined by Colonel Arnold, who had ascended the Kennebec, and the combined force invested Quebec early in December. General Carleton's first care on his return to Quebec was to put the city in a state of defence. The population of Quebec at that time is estimated to have been about 5,000, and the governor was able to collect a force of nearly 1,800 men, consisting of regulars, militia, sailors, &c.; more than 150 pieces of artillery were in position in the upper and lower town. When Montgomery arrived he at once proceeded to invest the city, occupying Beauport, La Canardière and St. Foye, fixing his head quarters at the latter place. The only plan which appeared likely to succeed was to carry the city by a sudden assault, and this General Montgomery determined to attempt. The night of December 30th being dark and stormy, with a heavy fall of snow, was selected for the assault; feints were to be made on the western side of the city, whilst the main body of the enemy was to be divided into two parties, one under Colonel Arnold was to march through the St. Roch suburbs and carry the barricades and batteries at Sault-au-Matelot; whilst Montgomery, descending by Wolfe's Cove, was to force the barrier at Près-de-Ville, and enter the city by way of Champlain Street. These arrangements were all satisfactorily carried out, and by 4 a.m. on 31st December, Montgomery was drawing near to the barrier at Près-de-Ville; this was passed without difficulty; shortly after passing the barrier Montgomery was confronted by a masked battery. He halted for a few moments, then rushed to the assault, but the deadly shower of grape with which he was received broke the head of the column, and so discouraged the enemy that no second attempt was made. Montgomery was

killed, and several of his officers, including both his aides-de-camp, were killed or severely wounded. Arnold meanwhile had encountered a spirited resistance, and being himself disabled, and his force attacked in rear, was compelled to retreat with a loss of over 400 men who were taken prisoners. The killed on the side of the enemy exceeded 100, whilst the British loss did not amount to 20. No further attempt was made on the city during the winter; the enemy under command of Colonel Arnold, who had succeeded General Montgomery, kept up a blockade of the city at a distance of three miles.—The eighth session of the fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Governor Legge on 20th October, and lasted until 18th November.—With a view to the better protection of the province from the designs of emissaries from the revolted provinces, martial law was declared in Nova Scotia on 30th November, and all strangers were required to report themselves on arrival to two magistrates on pain of being treated as spies.—Two armed schooners from Marblehead called at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, and carried off Attorney-General Callbeck (who was, during the absence in England of Mr. Patterson, the Governor, administering the government), and some other officers of the government. When the capture of Mr. Callbeck was reported to General Washington, he reprimanded the captors, and returned the prisoners and plunder with expressions of regret.—Governor Legge was authorized by the Earl of Dartmouth to raise a regiment of 1,000 men for the defense of Nova Scotia.

1776. When congress learned that General Montgomery had fallen in the attempt to capture Quebec, and that the failure of the expedition was pro-

bable, it was decided (early in February) to send commissioners to Canada invested with full powers to treat upon all matters and things whatsoever. The commissioners were Benjamin Franklin, Samuel Chase and Charles Carroll; they were accompanied by the Rev. John Carroll (afterwards Bishop of Baltimore). The party left Philadelphia about 20th March, and reached Montreal towards the end of April. They were not more successful in diplomacy than Montgomery had been in war, and returned to Philadelphia in June. One good resulted from their mission; they had in their train one Mesplets, a printer, who, having with him the materials for his business, thought he saw an opening for him in Montreal, and therefore when the commissioners returned to Philadelphia, he remained and became the first printer in Montreal. From his press the *Montreal Gazette* was first issued in 1778.

1778. A treaty of alliance and trade was signed by France, and the revolted British Colonies.—General Carleton left Canada for England, leaving General Haldimand to administer the affairs of the Province as Lieutenant-Governor.—Four companies of Provincial troops were sent to garrison Charlottetown.—Bryan Finucane, who had been appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, arrived at Halifax on the 10th April, and was sworn in as a member of Council on 1st May.—Lieutenant-Governor Arbuthnot was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral.—The eleventh session of the Fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by the Lieutenant-Governor, Admiral Arbuthnot, on 6th June. This session closed on 25th June. The public debt of Nova Scotia appears, from a statement laid before the Legislature at this session, to have been, at this date, £14,500 sterling.—Commissioner Rich-

ard Hughes was sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, on 17th August, Admiral Arbuthnot having sailed for England in the *Thetis*.—An Act of Parliament (18 Geo. III., Cap. 12) was passed declaring that no tax should thereafter be imposed by the King and Parliament of Great Britain, on any of the colonies in North America, or the West Indies, except such duties as might be imposed for the regulation of commerce, the net produce of which should be applied to the use of the colony. So much of the Act (7 Geo. III.,) as imposed a duty on tea imported from Great Britain into America, was repealed by this Act.

1779. The 12th session of the Fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia, was opened by Lieutenant Governor Hughes, who announced in his speech that Mr. Francklin, superintendent of Indian Affairs, had effected the re-establishment of peace with the Indian tribes, and had succeeded in getting a treaty annulled, which had actually been made by the Indians with the revolutionary leaders, by which the Indians had engaged to furnish 600 men to aid in the struggle with Great Britain.—The Third General Assembly of Prince Edward Island (Island of St. John) met in October, the Honourable T. Des-Brisay acting as Lieutenant-Governor during the absence in England of the Governor, Walter Patterson.

1780. The thirteenth session of the Fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened at Halifax on 9th October, by Lieutenant-Governor Hughes.—An Act was passed during this session to establish a public school at Halifax.—The Assembly was prorogued on 3rd November.—Sir Richard Hughes, Lieutenant-Governor (who had recently become a baronet), was, on 26th September, promoted to be a Rear-Admiral of the Blue.

1781. Brigadier-General Francis McLean, Colonel of the 82nd Regiment, who commanded the troops in Nova Scotia, died at Halifax on 4th May.—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax on 11th of June.—The session was opened by Sir Richard Hughes, who, in his opening speech, mentioned his promotion, and that he was to be succeeded by Sir A. S. Hamond. A resolution was passed during this session to pay ten shillings a day to members of the distant towns and counties who "shall think proper to apply for the same." A pension of £50 sterling was voted for life to Elizabeth Amelia Belcher, orphan daughter of the late Chief-Justice Belcher.—The Assembly was prorogued on the 5th July.—The new Lieutenant-Governor, Captain Sir Andrew Snape Hamond, R. N., arrived at Halifax on 30th July, and was sworn into office the next day.—August 29th. The town of Annapolis Royal was plundered by the crews of two rebel schooners which had sailed up the basin the previous night and landed there unobserved at break of day.—December 8th. Attorney-General Brenton, of Nova Scotia, was appointed Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court in place of Mr. Morris, deceased. Charles Morris, son of the late Judge, was appointed Chief Land Surveyor of Nova Scotia.—Governor Patterson, of Prince Edward Island (Island of St. John), ordered the sale of nine whole and five half townships for non-payment of quit-rents. This act was not approved by the Home Government, and created much dissatisfaction, resulting, in 1786, in the recall of Governor Patterson. The sale of these lands, and the disturbance consequent thereon, may fairly be considered as the commencement of the difficulties which the peculiar tenure of land in Prince Edward Island has

brought upon that colony, which difficulties the legislation of nearly a century has failed to remove.

1782. The fifteenth session of the Fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Hamond on the 11th of June. The Lieutenant-Governor, in his opening speech, complimented the Assembly for their loyalty, and expressed the hope that peace would soon be restored. This session terminated on the 4th of July.—The settlements on the south-western coast of Nova Scotia and in the Bay of Fundy were much annoyed by frequent attacks of American privateers. Annapolis had been plundered in 1781, and Lunenburg suffered a like misfortune in 1782.—Lieutenant-Colonel John Parr, who had been appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, arrived at Halifax in the *St. Lawrence* on the 6th October. On the arrival of Colonel Parr, Sir A. S. Hamond at once wrote to the Earl of Shelburne (then Colonial Secretary), tendering his resignation of the office of Lieutenant-Governor, to which he had been re-appointed.—Colonel Parr was sworn into office as Governor of Nova Scotia on the 19th October.—The Honorable Michael Francklin died at Halifax after a residence of thirty years in Nova Scotia, during which time he had filled many public offices of high trust, and had secured the esteem of his fellow-citizens both for his ability and integrity.—The preliminary articles of peace between His Britannic Majesty's Commissioners and those of the United States of America, were signed at Paris on the 30th of November; by Richard Oswald for the King, and by John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, John Jay, and Henry Laurens for the United States.—December 3rd. A proclamation was issued by Governor Parr, of Nova Scotia, against the impressment

of men for the King's service without permission of the civil magistrate.

1783. A treaty of peace was signed at Versailles, on the 3rd of September, between Great Britain and France, and also between Great Britain and Spain. A treaty between Great Britain and the United States was signed at Paris on the same day, by which the independence of the thirteen United States of America was recognized. By this treaty the limits of Canada were considerably abridged. Lake Champlain in the East, and Detroit in the then far west, passed away forever from the power of Britain.—During the progress of the war many thousands of the loyal minority had left the States and had settled in Canada and Nova Scotia, where they were gladly received, and commended to the special favor of the Provincial Governments. Liberal grants of land, and assistance in various ways, showed in an unmistakable manner the satisfaction with which so valuable an accession to the population of the British Provinces was received; and the United Empire Loyalists, as the new comers were called, proved, by the energy with which they set to work to develop the resources of the country, how well they merited the hearty reception which had been given them.—A deputation, consisting of Messrs. Adhémar, Powell, and Delisle, went to England with a petition to Parliament asking for the introduction into Canada of the law of *Habeas Corpus*, and other rights and privileges enjoyed by British subjects elsewhere.—Colonel de Seitz, who commanded one of the Hessian regiments, died at Halifax.—The preliminaries of peace, and the King's proclamation for a cessation of arms, were published in the *Nova Scotia Gazette* on the 22nd April.—On the 6th of June, Governor Parr writes to the Secretary of State that, since January,

upwards of 7,000 refugees had arrived in Nova Scotia from the United States, and that 3,000 more were expected;* and he also asks aid from the Home Government to furnish shelter, implements of husbandry, &c.—On the 23rd September, Edmond Fanning, Esquire, was sworn in at Halifax as Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia.—The sixteenth session of the Fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Governor Parr at Halifax on the 6th October. This session closed on the 2nd December. Mr. William Nesbitt,† the Speaker, tendered his resignation of the chair on account of his age and infirmity. The Assembly passed a vote of thanks to him for his long and faithful services, and granted him an annuity of £100 a year for the remainder of his life.

1784. Among the persons who had suffered from the arbitrary measures of the Government of Canada during the administration of General Haldimand, was a M. du Calvet, a Huguenot, who had taken a very active part in urging the adoption of changes calculated to render the constitution more acceptable to the people, and had thus rendered himself obnoxious to the Governor. M. du Calvet went to France in 1783, and the next year published, in London, a work illustrative of his views on the constitution of Canada. It is some-

* This estimate fell far short of the actual number, as, from subsequent statements, it would seem that at least 25,000 persons left the United States and settled in Nova Scotia.

† William Nesbitt accompanied Governor Cornwallis to Nova Scotia in 1749, and was employed in the Secretary's office for some years. He afterwards practised as an attorney and solicitor in Halifax, and became Attorney-General of Nova Scotia. On the establishment of Representative Government he was elected a member of the Assembly, and was made speaker in 1759. Mr. Nesbitt continued in the chair, with the exception of one year (1774) when he was sick, until his retirement in 1783. He died in 1784.

what singular to find that at so early a period of our history the question of representation in the Imperial Parliament should have been discussed, but it will be found among the changes pressed upon the attention of the British Government by M. du Calvet.—The Iroquois, under Brant, were settled on the banks of the Grand River.—M. de St. Luc moved an address in the Council thanking His Majesty for his protection of Canada during the American revolution, and praying that he would maintain intact the Government of 1774. This motion was opposed by Messrs. Grant, De Léry, and Levesque, but was finally carried. Indeed from this date until 1790 a perfect flood of petitions poured in upon the House of Commons and engaged the attention of the Home Government, all having reference to the future government of Canada.—July 19th. The frame of the first Roman Catholic Church in Halifax was raised on the present site of St. Mary's Cathedral.—Nova Scotia was divided into two Provinces, the line of separation to be drawn from the mouth of the Missisquoi River, in the Bay of Fundy, to its source, and from thence across the Isthmus into the nearest part of the Baie Verte. The new Province was called New Brunswick.—Colonel Carleton, who had been appointed Governor of the new Province of New Brunswick, reached Halifax in October, and, shortly afterwards, proceeded to the seat of his government, reaching St. John* on Sunday, the 31st of November, where he met with a most enthusiastic reception. Jonathan Odell, Secretary of the new Province, accompanied the Governor to St. John. A proclamation was issued by Colonel Carleton, on 22nd Novem-

* St. John was then called Parr-town, after Governor Parr, of Nova Scotia.

ber, dated at Parr-town, giving the boundaries of the Province, and a second on 25th November, requiring all grants, deeds, &c., to be registered at Parr-town.—An ordinance, dated 29th April, was issued by General Haldimand, extending the law of *Habeas Corpus* to Canada, and providing generally for securing the liberty of the subject.—On Monday, 1st November, the seventeenth and last session of the fifth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was convened at Halifax. This Assembly had been first elected in 1770, and had, therefore, lasted fourteen years. Thomas Cochran was chosen Speaker, in place of William Nesbitt, who had resigned. The Governor, in his opening speech, announced the division of the Province. This session terminated on the 8th December.—The Legislative Assembly of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island) was dissolved, and a new election took place immediately.—Mr. Desbarres, who had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Cape Breton, which had been made a separate colony, arrived at Halifax from Portsmouth on the 16th November.—M. d'Esglis succeeded M. Briand as Bishop of Quebec on the 2nd of December.—Governor Haldimand having left the Province, the administration of the government of Canada devolved upon the Lieutenant-Governor, Henry Hamilton, Esq., who assumed the government on the 16th November.

1785. An ordinance of 21st April provided for trial by jury in actions of a commercial nature, and for personal wrongs to be compensated in damages.—The Legislative Assembly of Prince Edward Island which had been elected in 1784, met in this year, and was (in consequence of some difficulty with the governor) almost immediately dissolved, and another election was ordered.—A

charter, dated 18th May, was granted by Governor Carleton of New Brunswick, by which the inhabitants of Parr-town on the east side of the harbour, and of Carleton on the west side, at the mouth of the St. John River, were incorporated as a city by the name of the city of St. John. They were to have a mayor, recorder, six aldermen, and six assistants.—October 20th—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia, which had existed since 1770, was dissolved by proclamation. Writs, returnable on 1st December, were issued for a new election.—The first session of the sixth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened with a speech from Governor Parr at Halifax, on the 5th December. This session closed on 28th December.—August 8th—Isaac Deschamps appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia in place of Bryan Finucane, deceased.—A regular line of Government Packets established between Falmouth and Halifax.—The first general election for the Province of New Brunswick was held this year.—Brigadier General Henry Hope, Colonel of the 44th regiment, announced his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Quebec by proclamation, dated 2nd November. Colonel Hope succeeded Henry Hamilton, Esq., who sailed for England in the *Antelope* mail packet on 6th November.

1786. The first session of the first Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick was held at St. John. Fredericton was chosen as the capital of the Province.—The second session of the sixth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened at Halifax on 8th June, and closed 11th July.—Sir Guy Carleton, K.C.B., was appointed, on 11th April, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of Quebec, Nova Scotia, (including the Islands of St. John and Cape Breton)

New Brunswick and Newfoundland. Sir Guy Carleton thus became the first British Governor-General of Canada.—His Royal Highness Prince William Henry (afterwards King William IV.) arrived at Placentia on 16th July in command of His Majesty's Ship *Pegasus*, 28.—Lord Dorchester having been appointed Governor-in-Chief of all the British North American Provinces, Mr. Parr became Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia.—4th October—Prince William Henry arrived at Halifax from St. John, N. B. The Prince was received with great rejoicings; Halifax was illuminated, and everything was done to give expression to the general satisfaction at the visit of a member of the Royal Family.—General Lord Dorchester, K.C.B., (Sir Guy Carleton had been created Baron Dorchester on 21st August) arrived at Quebec, in His Majesty's Ship *Thisbe*, Captain Coffin, on Sunday, 22nd October. His Lordship landed on 23rd, and was sworn in as Governor-General at the Castle of St. Louis on the same day.—The Prince sailed from Halifax for the West Indies on 25th October.—A bill was laid before the Legislative Assembly of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island) to ratify the sales of lands ordered in 1781. This bill was passed, but on being sent to England it was disallowed. A bill sent out from England to make the sales of 1781 voidable was laid before the Assembly by the Governor. This bill was rejected by the Assembly, and a bill professing to reach the object desired by the Home Government was passed. This was, however, disallowed on being sent home, and Governor Patterson was recalled.

1787. An ordinance, dated 27th February, regulating the proceedings in certain cases in the Court of King's Bench, and giving the right of appeal

to the Privy Council, was sanctioned by Governor Lord Dorchester, who, also, on 23rd April, gave his sanction to an ordinance respecting the quartering of troops in country parishes, and the conveyance of effects belonging to the government.—June 28th—Prince William Henry arrived at Halifax in the *Pegasus* on his return from the West Indies.—July 14th—The Prince sailed for Quebec, which he reached on the 14th August; on landing he was received by the Governor, Lord Dorchester; addresses were presented, the city was illuminated, and every possible mark of respect and attention was shown to him.—On Tuesday, October 16th, the Right Rev. Charles Inglis, D.D., first Bishop of Nova Scotia, (so created by Patent, dated, 11th August) arrived at Halifax.—The third session of the sixth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Governor Parr on 25th October.—Prince William Henry arrived at Halifax from Quebec on 24th October. From this time until 12th November, when the Prince sailed from Halifax, balls, reviews, dinners and entertainments of all kinds followed in rapid succession. The House of Assembly, being in session, voted £700 for a dinner and ball in honor of His Royal Highness.—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia was prorogued on 12th December.

1788. An ordinance was passed by the Governor in Council at Quebec on 30th April to prevent persons practising physic and surgery without a license.—Lieutenant-General Fanning, who had arrived at Charlottetown the previous autumn, (1787) assumed the government of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island). Mr. Patterson, the previous governor, and who declined in the autumn to surrender his office to General Fanning, having

been ordered by the Home Government to resign, Governor Fanning convened the Assembly as early as practicable after assuming the reins of government, and the dissensions which had existed for the two or three years previous ceased for a time.—On July 17th the Honorable Jeremy Pemberton arrived at Halifax from Quebec. He was appointed by commission, signed by Governor Parr, and dated 19th August, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. Prince William Henry again visited Nova Scotia. He arrived at Halifax in the *Andromeda* on 17th August, and remained until the 29th September.—Chief Justice Pemberton opened the Supreme Court on 21st October, when his patent was read.

1789. The General Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax on 5th March, being the fourth session of the sixth Assembly. No session appears to have been held during the year 1788. Mr. Uniacke was elected Speaker in place of Mr. Blowers, who had been appointed a member of the council.—Serious complaints were preferred by the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia against the judges of the Supreme Court of that Province. The session closed on 9th April.

1790. The Assembly of Nova Scotia (5th session of 6th Assembly) met at Halifax on 25th February. A bill was passed during this session limiting the duration of an Assembly to seven years, but Governor Parr declined to give his consent. The complaints against the judges of the Supreme Court were again brought before the Assembly, and it was finally decided to impeach Judges Deschamps and Brenton. The Assembly adjourned on 28th April.

1791. Information was received from the Agent in London of the Province

of Nova Scotia that the King had given orders that the charges against the judges of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia should be heard before His Majesty in council.—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia (6th session of 6th Assembly) met on 6th June, and was closed on 5th July.—Lieutenant-Governor Parr died, after a short illness, on 25th November. He was buried on 29th with great pomp and ceremony in St. Paul's Church. Mr. Bulkeley, as senior member of the council assumed the control of public affairs, until His Majesty's pleasure could be known.—Very shortly after the passing of the Act of 1774, (14 George III.) commonly known as the *Quebec Act*, an agitation was commenced for its repeal, and this agitation had been continued with but little interruption ever since. The long sought for change was now to take place, the agitators had carried their point, and the Quebec Act was about to be numbered, in part, at least, with the things of the past.—On 4th March, 1791, a message from the King was transmitted to the House of Commons. This message was as follows: "His Majesty thinks it proper to acquaint the House of Commons that it appears to His Majesty that it would be for the benefit of His Majesty's subjects in his Province of Quebec, that the same should be divided into two separate provinces, to be called the Province of Upper Canada, and the Province of Lower Canada, and that it is accordingly His Majesty's intention so to divide the same, whenever His Majesty shall be enabled by Act of Parliament to establish the necessary regulations for the government of the said Province. His Majesty, therefore, recommends this object to the consideration of this House. His Majesty also recommends to this House to consider of such provisions as may

be necessary to enable His Majesty to make a permanent appropriation of lands in the said province for the support and maintenance of a protestant clergy within the same, in proportion to such lands as have been already granted within the same by His Majesty; and it is His Majesty's desire that such provision may be made with respect to all future grants of land within the said provinces respectively, as may best conduce to the same object, in proportion to such increase as may happen in the population and cultivation of the said provinces; and for this purpose, His Majesty consents that such provisions and regulations may be made by this House respecting all future grants of land to be made by His Majesty within the said provinces, as this House shall think fit." The bill was introduced by Mr. Pitt on the 4th March, and gave rise to considerable discussion; Mr. Fox, Mr. Francis, and others, opposing its passage, whilst Edmund Burke supported the government. The bill was also opposed by a number of Canadians, represented by Mr. Adam Lymburner, a merchant of Quebec, who, as their agent, was heard on 23rd March, against it, at the bar of the House of Commons. The Act of 1791 was generally known as the *Constitutional Act*. Its principal provisions were as follows:—The first section repeals so much of the Quebec Act (14 Geo. III., ch. 83) as relates to the appointment of a Council for the Province of Quebec, and the power given to the said Council to make ordinances for the government thereof. The second clause recites the intention of His Majesty, as communicated in his message, to divide the Province of Quebec into two provinces, to be called Upper Canada and Lower Canada, and enacts that a Legislative Council and Assembly shall be established for each province, by and with

whose advice His Majesty may make laws for the peace, welfare, and good government thereof. The third, fourth, and fifth sections provide for the summoning, by the Lieutenant-Governors of the respective provinces, of members to the Legislative Council (seven for Upper Canada and fifteen for Lower Canada); such members to be of the full age of twenty-one years, and to hold their seats for life. Section six authorizes His Majesty to annex to hereditary titles of honor, the right of being summoned to the Legislative Council. Sections seven to eleven, inclusive, relate to vacation of seats in the Legislative Council, forfeiture of hereditary rights and questions respecting the right to be summoned. Section twelve authorizes the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor to appoint the Speaker of the Legislative Council. Sections thirteen to twenty-five relate to the election of members of the Legislative Assembly—Upper Canada to have sixteen members; Lower Canada, fifty. Sections twenty-six and twenty-seven give power to the Governor to fix the times and places of holding the first and succeeding sessions of the Legislative Council and Assembly in each Province, giving due notice thereof, and to prorogue and dissolve the same. They were to be convoked at least once in every twelve months; each assembly was to continue for four years from the date fixed for the return of the writs, subject to prorogation and dissolution. Section twenty-eight enacts that all questions arising in either Council or Assembly shall be decided by a majority of votes, the Speaker of each House to have a casting vote. Section twenty-nine prescribes the oath to be taken by members of the Council and Assembly. Section thirty authorizes the Governor to give or withhold His Majesty's assent to all bills passed by the two Houses.

or to reserve such as he may think fit for the signification of His Majesty's pleasure thereon. Section thirty-one requires copies of all bills which have been assented to to be forwarded to the Secretary of State, and authorizes the disallowance of any such bills at any time within two years after receipt by the Secretary of State. The next section provides that reserved bills shall have no force until the King's assent had been communicated to the Governor. Section thirty-three continues in force all laws, ordinances, or statutes, except so far as they may be repealed or varied by this Act. Section thirty-four continues existing Courts of civil jurisdiction. Sections thirty-five to forty-two, inclusive, relate to the provision made and to be made for the support of the clergy, both Catholic and Protestant. Section forty-three enacts that all lands to be thereafter granted in Upper Canada were to be in free and common soccage, and so also in Lower Canada, when the grantee required it. The two following sections relate to the issue of fresh grants on surrender of existing titles. Section forty-six declares that this Act shall not prevent the operation of any Act of Parliament establishing prohibitions or imposing duties for the regulation of navigation and commerce; such duties were, however, as provided by the next section, to be applied to the use of the respective provinces. By section forty-eight it is provided that His Majesty, in Council, is to fix a date, not later than the 31st of December, 1791, for the commencement of this Act. Section forty-nine provides that writs of summons and election shall issue not later than the 31st of December, 1792. The fiftieth and concluding section authorizes the making of temporary laws pending the first meeting of the Legislative Council and

Assembly.—March 10th. A numerous signed petition was presented to Lord Dorchester, by the seigniors of the Province of Quebec, against the introduction of free and common soccage.—Prince Edward arrived at Quebec on the 11th August, from Gibraltar, with the 7th Regiment of Royal Fusiliers, which he commanded. His arrival was hailed with great satisfaction by the citizens of Quebec, who presented him with an address on the 18th of August.—The Governor-General, Lord Dorchester, sailed from Quebec on the 17th August, in His Majesty's Ship *Alligator*. On the 25th August Major-General Almed Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor and Major-General commanding the forces in America, issued a proclamation assuming the government during the absence on leave of the Governor.—Lieutenant-General Sir F. Haldimand, K.C.B., (formerly Governor of Canada), died at Yverdon, Switzerland, in June, in the 76th year of his age.—By a proclamation dated at the Castle of St. Louis, Quebec, 18th November, 1791, of the Lieutenant-Governor, Major-General Almed Clarke, it was declared that the Act dividing the Province into two Provinces should commence within Upper and Lower Canada respectively on 26th December, 1791. The line dividing the two Provinces was to commence at a stone boundary on the north bank of Lake St. Francis, at the cove west of the *Point-au-Baudet*, in the limit between the township of Lancaster and the seigniory of New Longueuil, running along the said limit in the direction of north thirty-four degrees west to the uttermost angle of the said seigniory of New Longueuil, thence along the north-west boundary of the seigniories of Vaudreuil, running north twenty-five degrees east until it strikes the Ottawa River; to ascend the said river into

Lake Temiscamiqua; and from the head of the said lake by a line drawn due north until it strikes the boundary line of Hudson's Bay, including all the territory to the westward and southward of the said line, to the utmost extent of the country commonly known by the name of Canada.—The 26th of December was celebrated in Quebec by a public dinner, an illumination in the evening, and other demonstrations of joy.—John Graves Simcoe, Esquire, who had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, arrived at Quebec on Friday, November 11th, in His Majesty's Ship *Triton*.—A violent shock of earthquake was felt in Quebec on 6th December.

1792. January 15th.—Fifteen vessels sailed from Halifax, Nova Scotia, for Sierra Leone, conveying thither upwards of twelve hundred coloured persons. The expense of transport, amounting to nearly £4,000, was borne by the British Government.—John Wentworth, Esquire, who had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, arrived at Halifax in His Majesty's Ship *Hussar*, on the 12th of May. Mr. Wentworth had, previous to the revolution, been Governor of New Hampshire, of which province he was a native. Governor Wentworth was sworn into office on Monday, 14th May, with the ceremonies usual on such occasions.—The seventh session of the Sixth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Governor Wentworth on the 6th of June, and prorogued on the 11th July.—The *Halifax Gazette* of September 11th contained the following notice respecting the impeachment of the Judges (Deschamps and Brenton): "The Committee of Her Majesty's Privy Council, before whom the charges exhibited by the House of Assembly against the

assistant Judges of the Supreme Court have been heard, have reported to His Majesty that, after a mature consideration of the subject, they cannot find any cause of censure against those gentlemen, and consequently have fully acquitted them, which report His Majesty has been pleased to confirm."—Colonel His Royal Highness Prince Edward was installed Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Freemasons, at Quebec, on the 22nd of June.—On the 9th July Letters Patent were issued by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe dividing the Province of Upper Canada into Counties, and apportioning the representation thereof. The Counties in Upper Canada were: Glengarry, Stormont, Dundas, Grenville, Leeds, Frontenac, Ontario, Addington, Prince Edward, Lennox, Hastings, Northumberland, Durham, York, Lincoln, Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, and Kent.—On the 7th of February proclamations were issued by the Lieutenant-Governors of Upper and Lower Canada, giving at length the terms upon which the Crown Lands in their respective Provinces would be granted to intending settlers. On the 7th May the division of Lower Canada into Electoral Districts was announced by a proclamation of the Lieutenant-Governor, who at the same time fixed the number of representatives to be elected for each district; this proclamation was followed by a second, dated 14th May, ordering the issue of writs for the election of members of the Legislative Assembly, such writs to be dated 24th of May, and to be returnable on 10th July. The Counties into which Lower Canada was at this time divided were as follows:—Bedford, Buckinghamshire, Cornwallis, Devon, Dorchester, Effingham, Gaspé, Hampshire, Hertford, Huntingdon, Kent, Leinster, Montreal, Northumberland, Orleans, Quebec, Richelieu, St.

Maurice, Surrey, and Warwick.—The Legislative Council and General Assembly of the new Province of Upper Canada met for the first time at Newark (now Niagara) on 17th September. The session was opened by John Graves Simcoe, Lieutenant-Governor, and the members lost no time in proceeding to business, for by the 15th October, when the session closed, seven Acts had been passed—the most important of which were those providing for the introduction of English Civil Law, the establishment of trial by jury, and the building of gaols and court-houses.—On the 3rd of December Mr. Abel Learned and Mr. Ward Bailey arrived at Quebec, having travelled on horseback over the road then just completed from the Province Line on the Connecticut River to the old road on the Chaudière, by which it was claimed that the distance between Quebec and Boston had been shortened two hundred miles.—December 17th. The Legislative Assembly and Legislative Council of the Province of Quebec met for the first time. The Hon. William Smith was appointed Speaker of the Legislative Council, and Mr. J. A. Panet was, on the following day, elected by a majority of ten, and after considerable discussion, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly. On Thursday, the 20th, Major-General Almed Clarke, Lieutenant-Governor, (in the absence of Lord Dorchester,) opened the session with a speech.—December 20th. A notice, signed by Hugh Finlay, Deputy Postmaster-General, appeared in the *Quebec Gazette*, that a regular conveyance once every fourteen days, had been established for transmission of mails between Montreal and Burlington, in the State of Vermont.

1793. January 14th. A General Court-Martial assembled at Quebec, of which Colonel Walker, R.A., was presi-

dent, to try some soldiers of the Royal Fusiliers, (7th regiment,) on a charge of mutiny. The finding of the Court was published on the 25th March, when private Joseph Draper was sentenced to death, William Rose to five hundred lashes, Timothy Kennedy to seven hundred lashes, Sergeant Thomas Wigton to five hundred lashes and to be reduced to the ranks, James Laudrigan was acquitted, the evidence being insufficient to convict him. On Tuesday, 9th April, private Draper, whose execution had been respited to that day, was brought out from the barracks and made to walk behind his coffin to the place of execution, the troops marching with music suited to the solemn occasion. Just as the execution was about to take place, His Royal Highness Prince Edward announced that Draper had been pardoned, an announcement which was received with the most lively satisfaction by the large number of persons who had assembled to witness the execution.—24th April. Major-General Clarke issued a Proclamation stating that France had declared war against Great Britain, on the 1st February, and adding that Letters of Marque would be issued in the usual manner.—25th April. General Clarke sent a message to the House of Assembly recommending a revision of the laws regulating the Militia.—May 1st. An Address from the House of Assembly to General Clarke, assuring His Excellency of their readiness to co-operate with him in all measures necessary for the defence of the country.—May 9th. The General Assembly of the Province of Lower Canada was prorogued by General Clarke. The first Act passed by the Legislature of Lower Canada was an Act to regulate the landing of gunpowder at Montreal; of the remaining Acts of this session, those relating to

the importation of wampum from the United States, and providing for the imposition of duties; to establish a fund for payment of salaries of officers of the Legislature, and contingent expenses of the same.—A proclamation, dated 22nd April, by General Washington, President of the United States, enjoining the inhabitants of the United States to observe a strict neutrality during the war between France and the other European Powers, was published in the *Quebec Gazette*.—May 14. The French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, were captured by the British forces, and the French troops in garrison were sent to Halifax, Nova Scotia.—Dr. Jacob Mountain was appointed the first protestant Bishop of Quebec.—September 14th. His Excellency Lord Dorchester, Governor-General, and his family, arrived at Quebec in H.M.S. *Severn*, from London.—November 11th. The second session of the Legislature of Lower Canada was opened by His Excellency Lord Dorchester, who, in his opening speech, especially commended to the careful attention of the Members the establishment of a Financial System, and of Courts of Justice, and the enactment of a Militia Law.—November 14th. The House of Assembly of Lower Canada presented His Royal Highness Prince Edward with an address, thanking him for the zeal and activity he had displayed for the protection of the property of the citizens, and for the defence of the country.—The Hon. William Smith, Speaker of the Legislative Council, and Chief Justice of the Province of Lower Canada, died at Quebec, on Friday 6th December.—The Second Session of the first Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened at Newark, on 31st May, and was prorogued on 9th July. The principal Acts passed during this Session were for the regulation of the

Militia; the appointment of parish and town officers; to provide for the solemnization of marriage; to prevent the further introduction of slaves, and to establish a Court of Probate.—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia was dissolved by Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth on the 22nd January, and writs, returnable on the 5th March, were issued for a new election.—The Assembly meet on 20th March, and Thomas Barclay was chosen Speaker. On 13th April the Council of Nova Scotia directed the Sheriffs of each county to make proclamation of the war with France.—20th June. Major-General Ogilvie arrived at Halifax in H.M.S. *Alligator*, having on board the French Governor, M. Dauseville, and the troops captured at St. Pierre.—23rd July. Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth reports that, in case of invasion, 1,500 Militia could be assembled for the defence of Halifax in a few hours; and that Militia force available for defence of the whole Province, would exceed 4,000 men.

1794. Two companies of Provincial Militia were raised in the Island of St. John, (P. E. Island,) for purposes of defence.—The Third Session of the first Parliament of Upper Canada was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, at Newark, on 2nd June; this session terminated on the 7th July. The Acts passed related principally to the constitution of the law courts, forms of procedure, and to the imposition of duties upon spirits.—The building of the town of York, (now the City of Toronto,) was commenced early in the spring of 1794, under the personal supervision of Governor Simcoe, who selected, as the site of his own residence, a spot on the high ground overlooking the valley of the Don.—An address was presented at Quebec,

on the 8th January, by the Masonic fraternity, to H. R. H. Prince Edward, Grand Master of the Free Masons in Lower Canada, on his departure to assume command of a portion of the forces engaged in operations against the French West Indies.—Addresses were also presented to the Prince by the Legislative Council, citizens of Quebec, Montreal and William Henry, and by several other public bodies. Major-General H. R. H. Prince Edward left Quebec on 22nd January, and arrived at Boston, Mass., on 6th February, on his way to join the forces in the West Indies. The Prince sailed from Boston in the packet *Roebuck*, and reached the West Indies in time to take an active part in the capture of Martinique,* St. Lucia and Guadeloupe. He returned late in the spring, and arrived at Halifax, in H. M. S. *Blanche*, on 10th May, where he was received with great rejoicing.—February 13th. The Honorables Pierre A. de Bonne and James Walker, were appointed judges of the Court of Common Pleas, for Lower Canada.—On 29th April the following message was transmitted to the House of Assembly, then in session at Quebec, by Governor Lord Dorchester. "The Governor has given directions for laying before the House of Assembly an account of the Provincial Revenue of the Crown, from the commencement of the new constitution to the 10th January, 1794." It is unnecessary to give the details which accompanied the message: it may be sufficient to state that for the period

indicated the gross revenue amounted to a little over £14,000 sterling, a sum which, however, did not nearly meet the expenses of the Civil Government, which were estimated at about £25,000 sterling a year.—The Session was closed on 31st May, 1794, when the Royal assent was given by the Governor-General to five bills; the Judicature bill was, however, reserved for the signification of His Majesty's pleasure.—Mr. Panet, the Speaker of the House of Assembly for Lower Canada, having been appointed one of the Judges of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas for that Province, Chartier de Lotbinière, Esq., was chosen Speaker in his stead. Mr. Panet, finding that his acceptance of the appointment necessitated his removal to Montreal, subsequently declined, and remained a member of the Assembly. During this (the second) Session of the first Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada, the House of Assembly formally resolved: "That in all unprovided cases, resort shall be had to the rules, usages, and forms, of the Parliament of Great Britain, which shall be followed until this House shall think fit to make a rule or rules applicable to such unprovided cases." The Hon. Henry Caldwell was, on 30th June, appointed Receiver-General of Lower Canada. M. Denant was nominated by Pope Pius VI., Bishop of Canathe (*in part. infid.*) and coadjutor of Quebec; M. Denant was not consecrated until the following year.—The Second Session of the seventh General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened on 6th June by Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth, who in his opening speech referred to the brilliant services of Prince Edward in the West Indies; and both Houses, in their addresses in reply, alluded in the most eulogistic terms to the achievements of His Royal Highness. The Session terminated on the 9th July.

* The colours captured at the taking of Martinique, were, on 17th May, 1794, escorted by a detachment of Life Guards from St. James' Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral, where they were received by the Dean and Chapter, attended by the Choir. The colours were afterwards put up in the Cathedral as memorials of the success of the British forces under Prince Edward's command in the West Indies.

During the month of June, Prince Edward proceeded on a tour through the adjoining Province of New Brunswick. He was accompanied by Lieutenant-Governor Carleton from St. John up the river to Fredericton, the Capital, returning thence by way of St. John. The Prince reached Halifax about the end of the month, and being now the senior officer in Nova Scotia, assumed command of the troops.—December 11th. The Hon. James Monk, Attorney General for Lower Canada, was appointed Chief Justice of the the Court of King's Bench, at Montreal. A Proclamation was issued by the Governor-General in December, announcing that His Majesty, in Council, had been pleased to give his assent to the "Act for the division of Lower Canada into Districts, for amending the judicature thereof, and for repealing certain laws therein mentioned." This act was commonly known as the Judicature Act, and came into force on the 11th December.

1795. The Parliament of Upper Canada met at Newark on the 6th July, and was prorogued on the 10th August. Five Acts were passed, the most important being the "Act for the public registering of deeds, conveyances, wills, and other incumbrances which shall be made, or may affect any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within this Province." No stronger proof of the practical manner in which the first settlers of Ontario conducted their affairs could be given than the passage of such an Act* as this in the first session of the first Parliament of the Province.—Governor Simcoe received

* It may interest some of our readers to know that the system of registration of titles which has been found of such great utility in the Province of Ontario, and, as may be seen from the above, was one of the first measures to receive the sanction of its Legislature, is now, although under entirely dif-

and entertained, at Newark, for some days, the Duke de Liancourt, a French nobleman then travelling in America.—The Third Session of the first Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened by Lord Dorchester, on 5th January, 1795. This Session was closed on 7th May, after a speech from Lord Dorchester, in which His Excellency expressed his approbation of the measures and conduct of both Houses. On the 16th February, the Public Accounts were laid before the Assembly for the first time. The estimates for the Civil Government for the year ending 5th January, 1796, amounted to £19,993 sterling. The actual expenditure for the previous year had been £19,985 sterling. A sum of £5,000 sterling was voted by the Assembly "towards defraying the cost of the administration of Justice, and the support of the Civil Government for each year, to count from 5th January, 1795, and in future."—The Acts passed during the third session of the first Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada were: An Act to amend the Judicature Act of the previous session; an Act respecting the inspection of Pot and Pearl Ashes, and also an Act to permit their importation from the neighbouring States; an Act to ratify and confirm the agreement made between the Commissioners of the two Provinces; an Act respecting the registration of Baptisms, Marriages and Burials; an Act to compel vessels from ports infected with plague, cholera, or any pestilential fever or disease, to pass through a Quarentine; an Act granting to His Majesty certain duties on Licenses, and also an Act imposing

ferent conditions, and in fact upon a system altogether distinct, engaging attention in England, and to a certain extent became the occasion of the passing in August last, of the "Act to simplify titles, and facilitate the transfer of land in England."—38 and 39 Vict., Cap. 87.

duties on the importation of certain goods, wares and merchandise, therein mentioned, the money so raised to be applied to the support of the Civil Government of the Province; an Act respecting the validity of certain proceedings in the Court of King's Bench; and an Act respecting Aliens. These Acts, although few in number, made some very important additions to the Statutes of Lower Canada, and appear fully to justify the approbation bestowed by the Governor-General.—April 15th. The Hon. John Collins, Member of the Legislative Council, and Deputy Surveyor-General of Lower Canada, died suddenly at Quebec.—May 14th. Jonathan Sewell, Esq., appointed Attorney-General for Lower Canada, and Advocate-General for the said Province.—May 18th. A Proclamation was issued by Governor-General, Lord Dorchester, laying an embargo upon all ships in Lower Canada ports laden with wheat, wheat flour, or peas, and prohibiting the exportation of the same.—June 4th. Louis Charles Foucher appointed Solicitor-General and Inspector-General for Lower Canada.—September 3rd. John Coffin, Esq., appointed Surveyor-General of Woods for Lower Canada; and Mr. William Vondenvelden, to print all Laws of the Province of Lower Canada.—September 9th. A Proclamation was issued by Governor Lord Dorchester, laying an embargo upon all vessels laden with wheat, peas, oats, indian corn, barley, flour and biscuit, from 10th September, until the 10th of December following.—10th August. The thanks of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada were voted to Lieutenant-Colonel William Campbell, of the 24th regiment, for his "judicious, prudent and spirited conduct during his command at Fort Miamis during the year 1794.—20th November. The Fourth Session of the

first Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened by Governor-General Lord Dorchester, at Quebec.—April 11th. John Wentworth, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, created a baronet. The General Assembly of Nova Scotia (Third Session of 7th General Assembly) met at Halifax, on 12th March—Thomas Barclay, Esquire, speaker. The session closed on the 13th April. During this session an Act was passed authorising the raising of £2000 by lottery for road purposes, an Act which was afterwards duly confirmed by His Majesty. Sir John and Lady Wentworth made a tour of the Western part of the Province this year. The Militia of Nova Scotia were employed (by a system of rotation) in repair and enlargement of fortifications during the summer.

1796. The Fifth Session of the first Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe at Newark on the 16th May. This Session, which closed on the 3rd June, was a very short one. Seven Acts were passed, three of which related to the administration of justice and constitution of Courts of Law; one was "An Act for the better regulation of certain coins current in this Province." The remaining three related to local matters.—A Proclamation, dated 2nd January, was issued by Governor Lord Dorchester, authorizing the importation by sea of all kinds of grain and provisions on account of the distress caused by the general failure throughout Lower Canada of the harvest in 1795.—The Fourth Session of the First Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada, which had commenced on 20th November, was closed by Governor Lord Dorchester on 7th May. The Session had been a very long one, and a great deal of work had been done. Twelve Acts were passed, of which the most impor-

tant was "An Act for making, repairing and altering the Highways and Bridges within the Province of Lower Canada." This Act contains seventy-three sections, and appears to have been drawn up with great care. Of the remaining Acts those to declare the date from which Acts of Parliament should take effect; to provide for the safe custody and registering of all Letters Patent granting Crown Lands; to regulate persons who hire or engage to perform voyages to or from the Indian Country; and to authorize the apprehension of felons escaping from the Provinces of New Brunswick and Upper Canada, are the only ones now possessing any interest; the others have long since expired or been repealed.—A Proclamation was issued by Lord Dorchester on 17th May, offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the murderer of John Palley and Margaret Debard, who were murdered at William Henry on the night of Sunday the 8th May. This murder caused a great sensation at the time, and the citizens of William Henry offered a reward of a like amount for the detection of the murderer.—On 31st May a Proclamation was issued dissolving the Parliament of Lower Canada, and directing the issue of writs, returnable on the 20th July, for a new election.—On 7th July Isaac Ogden was appointed one of the judges of the Court of King's Bench, Jonathan Sewell Commissary of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, and Herman W. Ryland Clerk of the Executive Council. An Order in Council was passed on 7th July for the purpose of regulating trade and commerce between the United States and the Province of Lower Canada.—Governor Lord Dorchester embarked with his family on Saturday, 9th July, on board His Majesty's Ship *Active*,* and sailed for

* The *Active* frigate, with Lord Dorchester and family on board, was shipwrecked on the Island

England on leave of absence. Previous to his departure his lordship received addresses from the inhabitants of the cities of Quebec and Montreal expressing their attachment to him and wishing him a pleasant voyage.—On 12th July General Robert Prescott, Lieutenant-Governor, issued a Proclamation assuming the government of Lower Canada during Lord Dorchester's absence.—On Tuesday, 6th September, a disastrous conflagration occurred in the Upper Town of Quebec, the Recollet Church and a number of houses from St. Louis Street to Mount Carmel were destroyed; at one time the Castle of St. Lewis was in great danger, but a fortunate change in the wind drove the fire up Carrier Street towards Mount Carmel, where it was stopped. A Proclamation, dated 30th October, was issued by General Prescott, Lieutenant-Governor, directing the immediate arrest of all foreigners guilty of treasonable practices and seditious attempts to alienate the affections of His Majesty's subjects. An Order in Council of the same date ordering all persons, being subjects of France, who had arrived in Lower Canada since 1st May, 1794, to leave the province within 24 days, was also published. On 11th November, another Proclamation appeared announcing hostilities with Spain. The General Assembly of Nova Scotia, met at Halifax on Thursday, 3rd March. The session was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Sir John Wentworth, who referred to the prosperous state of the province, and, in view of the diminution of the public debt, suggested a reduction of taxation. The balance against Nova Scotia, at that

of Anticosti. The ship was lost, but all the people were saved. Lord Dorchester and family got safely to Perce, then a fishing village, on the Gaspé coast. His Lordship and family arrived at Halifax on the 15th August in the Provincial vessel *Earl of Moira* whence they sailed in the *Dover* for England.

date, amounted to £2,082 16s. 7d. This session terminated on the 11th April. On 22nd July, 500 Maroons* arrived at Halifax from Jamaica. They were quartered about two miles from Halifax, and subsequently settled on about 3000 acres of land, purchased for that purpose in Preston, about five miles from Halifax. On 5th September a French squadron of five or six sail of the line, with three frigates and a corvette, made a descent at Bay of Bulls, Newfoundland, where they landed 2000 men in three hours. They destroyed the settlement, captured some vessels and plundered the place. An expedition was sent against Sydney, Cape Breton, but having encountered a storm, failed to reach its destination. James Michael Freke Bulkeley, secretary of the Province of Nova Scotia, died at Halifax on 12th November, Mr. Bulkeley was succeeded by Benjamin Wentworth, brother-in-law to the Lieutenant-Governor, who was sworn into office on 14th November.

1797. The first session of the second

*The Maroons were descendants of African slaves, who had left the plantations in Jamaica, and taken refuge in the mountains. These Maroons had for a long time been in a state of open rebellion, and neither the energy and activity of Lord Balcarras, nor the bravery and skill of General Walpole, had been sufficient to overcome the determined resistance of men thoroughly familiar with every foot of the country they occupied, and who were no sooner driven from one point than they reappeared in another. The introduction by Colonel Quarrel of some bloodhounds from Cuba, and the threat to use them against the Maroons, led to a suspension of hostilities, and on 21st December, 1795, a treaty of peace was finally agreed upon. It is claimed that by an additional and secret clause in the treaty agreed to by General Walpole, it was stipulated that the Maroons should not be removed from the Island of Jamaica; but if this stipulation was really made, the Assembly of Jamaica violated it, as a sum of £41,000 was voted to defray the cost of settling the Maroons in Nova Scotia. The experiment of settling so large a body of men of negro origin in a cold country like Nova Scotia does not seem to have been attended with much success, as they were all shipped to Sierra Leone in 1800.

Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec, on Tuesday, 24th January, by His Excellency General Prescott, Lieutenant-Governor. Jean Antoine Panet, Esquire, was elected Speaker of the Legislative Assembly. Lieutenant-Governor Prescott, by proclamation dated the 27th April, announced his appointment (bearing date 15th December, 1796), as Governor-General, whereupon addresses of congratulation were presented to His Excellency by the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly on 1st May. The session closed on the following day. Six Acts were passed during this session of which the most important were the Act, (Cap. 2, 37 Geo. III.) to continue the *Alien Act* to the end of the war then existing between Great Britain and France; and the "Act for the better preservation of His Majesty's Government, as by law happily established in this Province." By this Act, which was renewed from year to year until the year 1812, the provincial law of *Habeas Corpus* could be suspended at the discretion of the Executive; and, saving the privileges of the Provincial Parliament, all persons imprisoned by warrants, signed by three Executive Councillors, for treason, treasonable practices, or suspicion of the same, might be detained during the period before mentioned, without bail or main-prize.—From a notice in the *Quebec Gazette* of 4th May, it would appear that the rate then paid to labourers by the day in the city of Quebec was 1s. 6d. currency.—On Friday July 7th, David McLane* was tried before a special

*David McLane had been in business in Providence, Rhode Island, and was an American citizen. The indictment found against him by the Grand Jury consisted of two counts, one "for compassing the death of the King," and the other "for adhering to the King's enemies." On each count fourteen overt acts were laid, which were the same on both counts. As the statement of these overt acts are somewhat lengthy, it may suffice to give the sub-

Court of Oyer and Terminer at Quebec, for the crime of High Treason. The prosecution was conducted by the Attorney-General in person, and after a trial which lasted the whole day, the prisoner was found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. McLane was executed on the Glacis outside the walls near St. John's Gate on the 21st July.—James Ker, Esq., was, on 26th August, appointed Judge of the Court of Vice - Admiralty for Lower Canada.—The Right Reverend Jean Francois Hubert, Bishop of Quebec, died at Quebec on Tuesday, 17th October.—The Rev. S. Jehosaphat Mountain, was appointed Rector of the Protestant church at Quebec.—The Hon. Joseph Gaspard Chaussegros de Lery, Knight of the Order of St. Louis, member of the Legislative Council of Quebec, died at Quebec on the 11th December, in the 77th year of his age. Mr. de Lery was one of the first of the Canadian noblesse to do homage to their new Sovereign, he having been presented to King George III. in March, 1763.—The second session of the Second Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, was held at York, the buildings erected there under the personal supervision of Lieutenant - Governor Simcoe being ready for the accomodation of the members of the Legislature. This was the first session of Parliament held at York. The session was opened on the 1st June, by the Hon. Peter Russell, who, as senior Member of the Executive Council,

stance of them, which was that McLane had conspired to introduce arms and ammunition and to procure an invasion of the Province; and that he had conspired to excite rebellion within the Province, and had procured information to be communicated to the King's enemies and used against the Government. There appears to be no doubt that McLane was legally guilty of high treason; but his plans, if he can be said to have had any, were so impracticable, and indeed so utterly preposterous, that a lunatic asylum would probably have been the fittest place for him.

had assumed the administration of affairs on the departure of Major-General Simcoe,* who had been ordered to the West Indies, in the autumn of 1796. During this session, which closed on the 3rd July, seventeen Acts were passed. The most important were "An Act for the better securing the Province against the King's enemies;" "An Act for the more easy barring of dower." "An Act for the regulation of Ferries." Of the remainder ten were for the consolidation and improvement of laws relating to the administration of justice and conveyance of real estate, one for the better regulation of the Militia; one provided for the establishment of the Law Society of Upper Canada, one for Trade with the United States, and one for the collection of the Revenue.—The General-Assembly of Nova Scotia met on 6th June. Mr. Barclay was Speaker. The session closed on the 10th July. Governor Wentworth in his opening speech congratulated the members on the prosperous state of the province, and on the exemption the people enjoyed from the miseries of war so severely felt in other parts of the Empire.—On 9th September Chief Justice Strange resigned, having accepted an appointment at Bombay. Attorney - General

*Lieutenant-General John Graves Simcoe, the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, was the son of Captain John Simcoe, R.N., a gentleman of the County of Northampton. General (then Colonel) Simcoe was, on his promotion to the rank of a general officer, removed to the West Indies, and was appointed Governor of San Domingo. He had before coming to Canada been M. P. for St. Mawes, a Cornish borough, and shortly after his return from the West Indies was selected to succeed Lord Lake as Commander-in-Chief in India, but died on the eve of his departure to assume his command. He was buried in his private chapel at Wolford Lodge, County Devon. A monument was erected to his memory by the County of Devon in the Cathedral at Exeter. General Simcoe married the daughter and heiress of Colonel Thomas Gwillim, an officer of an old and distinguished family, who had at onetime been Aide-de-Camp to General Wolfe.

Blowers was appointed Chief Justice, Solicitor-General Uniacke became Attorney-General, and Jonathan Sterns succeeded to the Solicitor-Generalship.—On 23rd November, H. M. S. *La Tribune* was lost in entering Halifax Harbour; only 12 of the ship's company were rescued.—October 3rd, Benning Wentworth resigned the office of Treasurer of Nova Scotia, and Mr. Michael Wallace was appointed in his stead.—The House of Assembly of the Island of St. John (Prince Edward Island) directed an investigation to be made to ascertain the quantity of settled and unsettled lands in the colony. It was found that 23 lots, embracing 458,580 acres had *not one settler*; that 12 other lots, containing 243,000 acres had only 36 families, or about 200 souls; and that 6 other lots, containing 120,000 acres had only 48 families, or about 250 souls. The whole population of the Island at that time, was about 4,500. On these and similar grounds, a petition was addressed to the Home Government, praying that the proprietors who had failed in their duty, might be compelled to fulfil their engagements, or that their lands should be forfeited.

1798. The second session of the second Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened at York, on the 5th June, by the Hon. Peter Russell, President. The session, which was a short one, closed on the fifth of July. Seven Acts were passed during this session, the most important of which was the "Act for the better division of this Province." By this Act the geographical division of the Province was re-arranged and a number of important changes were made. Another Act provided for the ascertaining and establishing on a permanent footing the boundary lines of townships. Certain amendments were made to the

Marriage Act of 1793. The other four Acts relate to local matters of no great moment. A notice issued from the Post Office at Fort Niagara, dated 1st October, 1798, giving a "list of letters remaining with Joseph Edwards Esq., in Newark, U. C., for the conveniency of the persons to whom they are directed" contains letters addressed to Cleveland (Ohio), Bay of Quinty; and Cataractway (Catarqui.) A Proclamation, dated 15th December, was issued by Mr. President Russell, announcing that His Majesty had been pleased to order that all United Empire Loyalists and their children who were actually settled in the Province of Upper Canada, on or before 28th July, 1798, should continue to receive His Majesty's bounty of 200 acres of land each, free from any expense whatever.—The second session of the second Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened by General Prescott, Governor-General, at Quebec, on the 20th February.—Charles Frechette was tried on 27th March, in the Court of King's Bench, Quebec, for misprision of High Treason, in having a knowledge of the designs of the late David McLane (who was executed on 21st July, 1797, for High Treason) against the province of Quebec, and concealing them; he was convicted and sentenced to imprisonment for life, all his moveable property to be forfeited to the King, together with all the profits of his immoveable estate.—The Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada, was prorogued on the 11th May. Of the five Acts passed during this session, three were to continue in force the Acts for making a temporary provision for the regulation of trade between Lower Canada and the United States of America; for the better preservation of His Majesty's Government, as by law happily established in this province; and for providing Returning

Officers for Knights, Citizens and Burgesses to serve in the Assembly. Of the two remaining Acts one was "an Act to allow to the province of Upper Canada, a proportion of the duties imposed by the Legislature of this province (Lower Canada) on such articles as have been transported from this province into the province of Upper Canada, between the first day of March, and the thirty-first day of December, 1797." The other Act was to repeal the Act appointing commissioners to treat with commissioners appointed by Upper Canada to settle the proportion which should belong to each province of the duties collected on articles imported into one province and passing thence into the other, and for appointing other commissioners for a like purpose.—A fire broke out in St. Francis Street, Quebec, on Sunday, 17th June, and rapidly assumed alarming proportions. By the strenuous exertions of the troops, encouraged by the Governor-General, who had turned out at the first alarm, the Seminary was saved, but fifteen houses were entirely destroyed.—The tempestuous weather on the Atlantic coast in the latter part of 1797 and beginning of 1798, cast a gloom throughout Nova Scotia. Wrecks were frequent, and the loss of life heavy. The people of Halifax, as on many previous occasions, were, however, quite equal to the emergency. Boats were manned, provisioned and despatched to the relief of the sufferers, and every thing which willing hearts and strong arms could effect was done to mitigate the severity of the season. Upwards of thirty persons were wrecked on Sable Island at one time.—The officers and men of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment subscribed a week's pay towards the fund raised to assist His Majesty in meeting the heavy expenses of the war; the people of Halifax contributed £4000

to the same fund.—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax on 8th June. Sir John Wentworth in his opening speech expressed his great satisfaction at the loyalty displayed by the people of Nova Scotia as evidenced by their liberal subscriptions in aid of the expenses of the war.—On the 30th June the Nova Scotia Assembly voted five hundred guineas to purchase a star to be presented to Prince Edward.—On Saturday, the 7th July, the Lieutenant-Governor, the Council and the Assembly proceeded from the Council Chamber to Government House and there presented an address to the Prince, offering this star,* which he very graciously accepted. During the session, which terminated on 7th July, six Acts were passed, one of which was an Act to prevent aliens from remaining in the province, unless by special permission from the Government. On the 8th August, Prince Edward met with a serious accident whilst riding in the vicinity of Halifax. His horse stumbled and fell upon him, severely bruising his leg and thigh. After a short time the symptoms became so serious that the medical staff recommended His Royal Highness to go to England, advice which he was reluctantly compelled to follow. The Prince sailed from Halifax on 23rd October, in *H. M. S. Topaz*. Addresses were presented to him by the Lieutenant-Governor and Council, and also by the citizens of Halifax, deeply lamenting his accident and his departure, and expressing the earnest wish that he might soon return to them.—An Act was passed this year by the Legislature of the Island of St. John, changing the name of the Island to

*The star itself (a diamond star of the Order of the Garter) was not presented to the Prince until the 9th of January, 1799, when it was conveyed to Kensington Palace by Mr. Charles Wentworth, son of the Lieutenant-Governor, and Mr. Hartshorne, who presented it to His Royal Highness.

Prince Edward Island, from 1st January, 1800. The change was made as a compliment to Prince Edward, who was at the time in Halifax, Nova Scotia.—The House of Assembly of New Brunswick met at Fredericton on the 16th January, but there being no quorum, the House adjourned from day to day until the 19th, when the session was formally opened by Governor Carleton. During this session, which closed on the 9th February, two Acts only were passed, one an Act for the regulation of seamen, the other to continue in force sundry acts about to expire.

1799. A Proclamation was issued by the Honourable Peter Russell, President, directing the observance in Upper Canada of the twelfth of March as a day of thanksgiving for the glorious victories obtained over the French by Admirals Sir H. Nelson and Sir J. B. Warren.—The third session of the second Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada which met at York on Wednesday, 12th June, was opened with a speech by the Honourable Peter Russell, President. Five Acts were passed during this session. Two were Acts to continue expiring laws, the remainder were: an Act to provide for the education and support of orphan children; an Act to enable persons holding the office of registrar to be elected members of the House of Assembly; and an Act to confirm the provisional agreements made by the commissioners of Upper and Lower Canada. The session closed on 29th June.—Lieutenant-General Peter Hunter, who had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada in place of Major General Simcoe, arrived at York, on Thursday, 15th August, in His Majesty's ship *Speed*, Captain Paxton. The Bishop of Quebec (Dr. Mountain) arrived the same evening in the *Mohawk*.—Gen-

eral Hunter issued a Proclamation on the 17th August announcing his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.—His Excellency Robert Liston, British Ambassador at Washington, arrived at Newark on the 19th August, accompanied by Lord Henry Stewart. Mr. Erskine, and Mr. Thornton. After a stay of two days the party proceeded to Philadelphia.—Thursday, January 10th, was set apart in Lower Canada as a day of thanksgiving for the glorious victories over the French fleets by Admiral Sir H. Nelson at the Nile, and Sir J. B. Warren off Brest.—The third session of the second Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec by His Excellency, General Prescott, Governor-General, on Thursday 28th March. This session was closed on Monday, 3rd June. Ten Acts were passed, of which the most important were the Act amending the Act for making, repairing and altering the highways and bridges, within this Province, and for other purposes; an Act respecting weights and measures; and an Act to confirm certain additional articles of agreement entered into by the Commissioners appointed for that purpose between the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada. The other Acts are not of sufficient importance to require separate mention.—His Royal Highness Prince Edward, was, on St. George's Day, (23rd of April), created Duke of Kent and Strathearn, and Earl of Dublin. His younger brother, Prince Ernest, was, on the same day, created Duke of Cumberland. The two Royal Dukes took their seats in the House of Lords on the 10th May. His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent, was, on the 10th May, promoted to the rank of General, and was, on 17th May, appointed General and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces in British North America.

—During this summer large sums were subscribed in Canada to assist in defraying the cost of carrying on the war against France. The Bishop of Quebec (Dr. Jacob Mountain), the Chief Justice (Osgoode), and Mr. Henry Caldwell, each gave £300.—An address, dated 16th June, and signed by all the principal inhabitants of the city of Quebec, was presented to General Prescott on his departure for England. Similar addresses were presented to His Excellency, from Three Rivers, (dated 8th July); William Henry, (10th July); and Montreal, (dated 13th July).—General Prescott having sailed for England, on leave of absence, a proclamation was issued on 31st July, by Robert S. Milnes, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor, announcing that he had assumed the administration of the Government. The salary of the Governor-in-Chief had, up to this time, been £2,000 a year, but on the assumption of the control of public affairs by Mr. Milnes the amount was increased to £2,500.—The Civil Expenditure of the Province of Lower Canada for the year 1799 amounted to £24,597 sterling. This sum does not include the expenses of the Legislature, which amounted to about £1,400. The revenue of the Province for the same period was very nearly equal to the charges thereon. The affairs of the Province appear to have been administered by General Prescott in an upright and honorable manner.—Thomas Barclay, Esq., Speaker of the Assembly of Nova Scotia, was appointed His Majesty's Consul General for the Eastern States of America, on 27th January.—The General Assembly of Nova Scotia (7th session of 7th Assembly) met at Halifax, on 7th June. Sir John Wentworth was able, as he had been for some years, to congratulate the Province on its general prosperity. Richard John Uniacke, Attorney General, was elected Speaker

in place of Mr. Barclay. The session terminated on 31st July.—His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent arrived at Halifax in the *Arethusa*, Capt. Wooley, on Friday, 6th September. He was received with the greatest delight, the bells of the Churches were rung for joy, the people assembled *en masse* to greet him, and the guns of the citadel, and men-of-war in port thundered forth their welcome. The Duke was accompanied by four Aides-de-Camp—Majors Gordon and Smith, and Captains Hardyman and Dodd; and by his domestic Chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Wetherall. The country house of Sir John Wentworth (called the Prince's Lodge), on the west side of Bedford Basin, about six miles from Halifax, was the residence of the Duke, a place for which he is said to have had a great fancy.—The 7th General Assembly of Nova Scotia was dissolved on the 11th October, and writs returnable on the 23rd December were issued for a new election.—On the 30th October H. M. S. *Porcupine*, Captain Evans, arrived at Halifax, having on board the Duke of Orleans,* and his brothers, the Duke de Montpensier, and the Count Beaujolais, attended by Count Montjoie. These distinguished visitors had come to Halifax hoping to obtain a passage thence to England, but, being disappointed, sailed in a few days for New York.—The House of Assembly of New Brunswick met at Fredericton, on the 15th January, but a sufficient number of members to compose a House not being in attendance, the House adjourned from day to day until the 18th, when the session was opened with a speech by Lieut.-Governor Carleton. This session was closed on the 8th February. Serious differences had for some time

*Afterwards Louis Philippe, King of the French, who abdicated in 1848.

existed between the House of Assembly and the Council, but during this session these disagreements were, it would appear, adjusted, as Acts were passed for defraying the ordinary services of the Province for the years 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798 and 1799. Eight other Acts were passed during this session, but, being of a local character, it is not necessary to refer to them in detail. The franking privilege does not as yet appear to have obtained in New Brunswick, as among the sums voted this session we find an item of *three pounds, five shillings and nine pence* to the general post office for postage of letters with writs of election to several of the Sheriffs.

1800. The fourth session of the second Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was held at York. The session was opened by the new Lieutenant Governor, Lieutenant-General Peter Hunter, on the 2nd June, and closed on the 4th July. Six Acts were passed during this session. The most important was an Act for the further introduction of the Criminal Law of England, by which Act it was declared that the Criminal Law of England, as it stood on 17th September, 1792, should be the Criminal Law of Upper Canada. Two Acts respecting elections of Members for the House of Assembly, one for the regulation of special juries, and one providing for the conduct of trade relations between Upper Canada and the United States, complete the list.—The *Quebec Gazette* of January 2nd contains a notice, signed by Hugh Finlay, Deputy Postmaster-General, that the *yearly winter mail* for Upper Canada will be closed at Quebec on the 20th January, and will be despatched from Montreal on the 24th.—The fourth Session of the Second Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened by the Lieutenant-

Governor, Robert Shore Milnes, Esq., at Quebec, on 5th March.—The Rev. Father Jean Joseph Casot, Priest of the Company of Jesus, Procureur of the Missions and Colleges of the Jesuits in Canada, and the last of the Order in Canada, died at Quebec, on Sunday, 16th March.—The question of the disposal of the estates of the Jesuits occupied a good deal of the time of the Legislative Assembly during the early part of the session. On 12th March a motion was made "that the House do resolve itself into a committee to consider of the most proper measures of obtaining information concerning the rights and pretensions which this Province may have upon the College of Quebec (the Jesuits' College,) and the estates thereunto annexed;" upon which a member of the Executive Council (Mr. Young) rose in his place and said that he was authorized by His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor to inform the House that His Excellency by and with the advice of His Majesty's Executive Council, had given orders to take possession of the estates of the Order of the Jesuits in the name of, and as the property of His Majesty. Notwithstanding this statement the motion was pressed and an address was voted (16 to 8) to the effect that the House desired to investigate the claims of the Province to the estates in question, and to that end asked for communication of all papers and documents connected therewith. To this address the Lieutenant Governor replied as follows: "Gentlemen, I think it necessary to inform you on the subject-matter of the present address, that the whole proceedings of the commission issued on 29th December, 1787, including every claim and pretension respecting the estates of the late Order of Jesuits in this Province, together with the humble address of the House of Assembly,

voted on the 11th April, 1793, have been respectively submitted to the King:—that His Majesty having been graciously pleased to refer the whole proceedings to his Privy Council, the result of their consultations, with His Majesty's order thereon, was transmitted to this Government in the month of April last; and, in consequence of such order, commissions have issued to take the whole of the property into the hands of the Crown. After reflecting on these circumstances, should the House of Assembly continue to deem it advisable to persist in their proposed investigation, I shall comply with their request to allow them access to those papers which have already been made public, and shall in that case give orders that all persons duly authorized by the House of Assembly, be at liberty to take copies of all titles, documents, reports, papers, and all proceedings under the commission mentioned, which were returned into the Council office on or before the 25th August, 1790. But after the information I have now given, the House of Assembly will certainly deem it incumbent on them to consider whether it is consistent with that respect which they have hitherto uniformly manifested towards their sovereign to reiterate any application on the subject." The House of Assembly did not recede very gracefully from the position which it had taken in respect to the action of the Crown in assuming possession of these estates for it resolved a few days after the receipt of the communication from the Lieutenant-Governor to go into committee to take into consideration His Excellency's answer, which was done accordingly, but finally came to the resolution "that the House ought to postpone, to a future time, the enquiry into the rights and pretensions alluded to."—On Wednesday, 2nd of April, it was moved in the House of

Assembly at Quebec, "that as it appeared to this House by a record of the Court of King's Bench for the district of Montreal, that the said C. B. Bonc had been convicted of the crime of conspiracy with sundry other persons, unjustly and fraudulently to obtain of Etienne Drouin, divers large sums of money, be expelled this House." After a long debate, the House divided, yeas 21, nays 8, so Mr. Bonc was expelled accordingly.—29th May. The fourth session of the second Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was prorogued by the Lieutenant-Governor. Eight acts were passed during this Session; the most important was an Act to regulate the election of members to the Assembly; an Act to prevent the introduction or spreading of infectious diseases; and an Act to provide for the erection of a bridge over the river Jacques Cartier; the remaining acts were to continue or amend existing statutes.—May 29th. William Cobbet issued at New York his "Porcupines' Farewell to the People of the United States," announcing his return to Great Britain. This production, written in Cobbet's peculiar style, concludes thus, "With this I depart for that HOME, where neither the moth of Democracy, nor the rust of Federalism doth corrupt; and where thieves do not, with impunity, break through and steal five thousand dollars at a time."—4th June. A proclamation was issued by Lieutenant-Governor Milnes dissolving the Parliament of Lower Canada, and directing the issue of writs (returnable on 28th July) for a new election.—July 31st, An address was presented to the Duke of Kent by the Lieutenant-Governor and Council, expressing their deep regret at his approaching departure.—November 20th. A notice, signed by George Heriot, Deputy Postmaster General of British North America, announced tha

a courier would leave Montreal on 20th December with mails for Kingston, whence they would be forwarded to York and Fort George; and that this service would be carried on monthly during the winter, an improvement which, it was hoped, would secure the countenance and support of the public.—Monday, December 15th, Francois Josue de la Corne, Chevalier of the Order of St. Louis, and Capitaine de Vaisseau in the service of His Most Christian Majesty, died at Quebec. M. de la Corne was a Canadian by birth, and served in the navy of France in various parts of the world, especially in the East Indies, where he gained the esteem of M. de Suffrein. After the conquest of Canada, M. de la Corne served in Germany with many of his countrymen who had returned to France after the capitulation of Montreal, and finally returned to Canada in 1792.—In November a new Great Seal to replace the one previously in use, was placed in the hands of the Lord-Chancellor. His Majesty, in the new Seal, instead of being styled as heretofore, "King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland," is simply styled "Britanniarum Rex," a short but very comprehensive title. The arms of France were also entirely expunged from the new Seal.—The first session of the eighth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened at Halifax on the 20th February by Governor Wentworth. Richard John Uniacke, Esq., Member for Queen's County, was elected Speaker.—On March 18th, Scrope Bernard, Esq., was appointed (by resolution of the House of Assembly) Agent for the Province of Nova Scotia resident in London. During this Session, the House of Assembly having passed one bill to continue several revenue acts, the Council objected on the ground that this course obliged them to accept or reject the whole of the acts

so included; the Assembly demurred, and appealed to the Lieutenant-Governor, but the Council being firm in their opposition, the objection was maintained, and separate bills were passed. Session closed 2nd May.—The Militia of Nova Scotia at this time numbered 10,000 effective men.—On 10th April the foundation stone of St. George's Church, Halifax, was laid by Sir John Wentworth.—On 5th June the corner stone of the Masonic Hall, in Halifax, was laid by H. R. H. the Duke of Kent.—William Cobbett landed at Halifax on 6th June, on his way from New York to England. During his short stay in Halifax he dined with the Duke of Kent.—Mr. Bulkeley having resigned the offices of Master of the Rolls and Register in Chancery, Mr. Benning Wentworth was, on the 8th July, appointed Master of the Rolls, and Judge Brenton was made Master in Chancery.—Sunday, August 3rd, H. R. H. the Duke of Kent embarked on H. M. S. *Assistance*, and sailed the next day for England, arriving at Portsmouth on 31st August.—On 7th August a military execution took place behind the Citadel at Halifax. Eleven soldiers had been sentenced to death for acts of mutiny and desertion; at the place of execution eight of them were reprieved, and the remaining three suffered death.—Early in August the Maroons, 551 in number, embarked in the *Asia* for Sierra Leone, thus terminating, after a four years trial, the attempt to form on a large scale a settlement of blacks in Nova Scotia.—The Honorable Richard Bulkeley* died at

* Richard Bulkeley accompanied Governor Cornwallis to Nova Scotia as Aide-de-Camp in 1749. He became Secretary of the Province in 1759, an office which he retained under no less than thirteen Governors in succession until his resignation (in favor of his son Michael Freke Bulkeley) in 1793. Mr. Bulkeley was appointed a Member of the Council in 1750, and administered the government of the Province, as senior member of the Council, on the death

Halifax on Saturday, 7th December, in the 83rd year of his age.—No session of the Assembly of the Province of New Brunswick appears to have been held during the year 1800.

1801. Proclamations, dated 25th of May, were issued at York by Lieutenant-Governor Hunter, announcing the changes in the Royal style and title, in the flag to be used by Merchant vessels, and in the Book of Common Prayer, consequent upon the union of Great Britain and Ireland. On 29th of May the first session of the third Parliament of Upper Canada was opened at York by Governor Hunter. The Honorable D. W. Smith was elected Speaker of the Assembly. The session terminated on the 11th July when the Parliament was prorogued. Twelve Acts were passed, the most important of which were an Act respecting Quarter Sessions, an Act for the establishment of a market at Kingston, an Act authorizing the appointment of Inspectors of Flour and of Pot and Pearl ashes, an Act to prevent the selling of spirituous liquors to the Moravian Indians (then settled on the banks of the river Thames) and an Act granting a Supply to His Majesty; the remaining seven Acts were of a local or temporary character. It is worthy of note, as shewing the progress of the new Province, that this year, for the first time, a regular supply bill, giving details of expenditure, was passed. With a view to encourage persons to undertake the cultivation of hemp, the Assembly of Upper Canada had during the recent session voted a

of Governor Parr, in 1791. He was twice married, his first wife being a daughter of Captain John Rous, R. N., a name famous in the annals of Nova Scotia. At the time of his death Mr. Bulkeley held the offices of Judge of the Admiralty, Grand Master of the Freemasons, and Brigadier-General of Militia. He left a widow and one son, the latter being at the time in England.

sum of money to be applied to the purchase of hemp seed to be distributed gratis amongst farmers willing to cultivate it, and had also offered bounties to such persons as should raise hemp for exportation. The Honorables John McGill and D. W. Smith were, on 29th July, appointed Commissioners to carry into effect the intentions of the Assembly. The appointment of Mr. W. Allan as Collector of Duties at the port of York (now Toronto) is announced in the *Gazette* of August 29th.—The third Provincial Parliament of the Province of Quebec met at Quebec on the 8th of January, and proceeded to the election of a Speaker. Judge de Bonne and the late Speaker were proposed, and the late Speaker, the Honorable J. A. Panet, was elected by a large majority. The Speaker having been elected, the House of Assembly adjourned until the 10th, when Lieutenant-Governor Milnes made a speech, as usual at the opening of the Session, in which he announced the intention of His Majesty to establish a competent number of Free Schools, for instruction in the first rudiments of learning, and in the English tongue.—January 24th, Mr. C. B. Bouc, who was expelled from the House of Assembly during the last session of the preceding Parliament, had been returned to the new Parliament by the County of Effingham, and the attention of the Assembly having been called to the records of the last session, Mr. Bouc was expelled for the second time.—March 19th, An advertisement appears in the *Quebec Gazette*, signed by Colonel le Comte Dupré, stating that the townships of Windsor, Simpson and Wendover had been set apart for the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, of the Canadian Militia who served during the blockade of the City of Quebec in the winter of 1775-6, and calling upon the persons

interested to pay their shares of the costs of survey.—March 20th, Mr. C. B. Bouc, having been again elected to the House of Assembly by the County of Effingham, was once more expelled. On the 9th of April the *Quebec Gazette* published at length the Royal Proclamations, dated at *St. James's* the 1st day of January, 1801, declaring the changes in the Royal Style and Title, and in the Ensign or Colors to be borne at sea by British merchant ships, consequent on the Union of Great Britain with Ireland.—On Wednesday, the 8th April, the first session of the third Parliament of the Province of Quebec was closed with a speech by Lieutenant-Governor Milnes, in which His Excellency alluded to the recent union of the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, and expressed the hope that this union would tend to consolidate the strength and advance the prosperity of the Empire. Thirteen Acts received the Governor's approval, and three were reserved. The session had been a busy one, and the work done was important. Acts had been passed for the relief of persons holding lands or immovable property of the Crown *en Roture* upon which *Lods et Ventes*, or mutation fines were due; to explain and amend the law respecting Last Wills and Testaments, so as to remove any doubt as to the full power to devise or bequeath lands, goods or credits, irrespective of any supposed restriction which French usage or custom might impose; the laws regulating Forms of proceeding in Courts of Civil Jurisdiction and the Administration of Justice were amended in several points of importance; the punishment for women convicted of High Treason was changed from burning to death to hanging; a Company was incorporated to supply the City of Montreal with water; an Act for the regulation of the Common belonging to

the town of Three Rivers was passed; the duties on Tobacco were revised, and a duty was imposed on Billiard Tables. A Supply Bill was passed and several expiring Acts were continued. The Bills reserved were:—An Act to declare the Decisory Oath, or *Serment Decisoire*, admissible in Commercial as well as other Civil Matters in this Province; an Act for removing the old Walls and Fortifications that surround the City of Montreal; and an Act for the establishment of Free Schools and the Advancement of Learning in this Province (Lower Canada). These Acts received the assent of the King in Council, on the 7th of April, 1802.—The *Quebec Gazette* of the 23rd April announces that His Excellency Robert Shore Milnes, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Lower Canada, had, on the 14th February, been created a Baronet of the United Kingdom. May 6.—The Honorables Thomas Dunn, F. Baby, Joseph de Longueuil, G. E. Taschereau, and R. Lestergie were appointed Commissioners for the execution of the Act for the relief of persons holding lands from His Majesty *en Roture* upon which *Lods et Ventes* are due. June 12.—A letter, signed H. W. Ryland (Clerk of the Council), acknowledges the receipt from Lieutenant-Colonel the Honorable Joseph de Longueuil of five hundred pounds sterling, as a voluntary contribution on the part of the officers and privates of the 1st Battalion of Royal Canadian Volunteers towards carrying on the war.—The Honorable Hugh Finlay, late Deputy Postmaster General of British North America, and Senior Member of the Council, died at Quebec on 26th December. Mr. Finlay had been forty-one years in the public service, and had been succeeded by Mr. George Heriot, who had been appointed Deputy Postmaster General in the previous year.

—The small-pox was prevalent at Halifax during the latter part of the year 1800 and the beginning of 1801—163 persons having died from that disease between September, 1800, and February, 1801,* in the city and suburbs of Halifax.—The Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax on 9th of June; the session (second of the eighth Assembly) closed on 16th July.—The cultivation of hemp, which had already engaged the attention of the Legislatures of Upper and Lower Canada, was strongly recommended to the farmers of Nova Scotia, and £200 was voted to purchase seed.—A bill to establish a bank at Halifax was introduced, but rejected by a vote of 14 to 9. A demand was made by the projectors of the scheme that “no other bank should be established by any future law of the Province during the continuance of the said corporation,” and no doubt this demand for a monopoly largely influenced those who opposed the bill.—Isaac Deschamps,† Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, died on 11th August. He was succeeded by George Henry Monk, better known as Major Monk, in which capacity he, although educated as a lawyer, had seen much service.—The General Assembly of New Brunswick met on 20th January, but a sufficient number of members to compose a House not being present an adjournment took place, and the session

*A detailed return on this subject, compiled by Dr. W. J. Almon, may be found in Murdock's *History of Nova Scotia*, vol. iii., pp. 215, 216, 217.

†Isaac Deschamps was of Swiss origin. He assisted Captain Murray in the suppression of the turbulent proceedings at Pisiquid in 1754, at which time he was clerk to Joshua Mauger. He entered the Legislative Assembly as member for West Palmouth, in July, 1761, and became a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas the same year. In 1768 Judge Deschamps was appointed Judge of the Island of St. John, (Prince Edward Island), and in 1770 one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia, and succeeded Chief Justice Finucane as Chief Justice of that Court, in 1785.

was opened with a speech from Lieutenant-Governor Carleton on the 26th.—On 27th January David Fanning, one of the members for King's County, was expelled, he having been convicted of felony in the Supreme Court. The session closed on 21st February. Thirteen acts were passed, six of which related to public works in various parts of the Province. Of the remaining acts one only seems to call for remark, namely, an act for the further and better support of the poor in the City of St. John, it being singular that, so early in the history of the colony, special legislation should be requisite for the support of the poorer class of the population.

1802. The second session of the third Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Hunter, at York, on 25th May, and closed on the 7th July. The business of this session was not very heavy, only five acts having been passed. Provision was made for the administration of justice in the district of Newcastle. The Governor was authorized to name one or more additional ports of entry, and to appoint collectors thereat, with a view to the better collection of the duties upon merchandise imported from the United States. The amount to be retained by the Receiver-General for his own use, out of the moneys collected by him, was fixed by an act of Parliament. The remaining two acts were temporary. The *Quebec Gazette* of January 7th contains a copy of the Royal Proclamation (dated at Windsor 12th October, 1801), declaring the cessation of arms, as well by sea as land, agreed upon between His Majesty and the French Republic, and enjoining the observance thereof. Copies of this Proclamation were posted up in all parts of the city. A salute was fired

from the Grand Battery at 1 p.m., and a general illumination took place in the evening.—The second session of the third Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec by Lieutenant-Governor Sir Robert Shore Milnes, Bart., on Monday, 11th January. This session closed on the 5th April. In his opening speech the Lieutenant-Governor congratulated the country on the restoration of peace. Allusion was also made to the importance of giving encouragement to the cultivation of hemp. Eleven acts were passed during the session. In accordance with the Lieutenant-Governor's recommendation, the Assembly, by a special Act, appropriated twelve hundred pounds to be expended in such a manner as might best tend to promote the cultivation of hemp within the Province of Lower Canada.* On 17th February Charles Baptiste Bouc was introduced to the

* As so much trouble was taken to encourage the cultivation of hemp in the several Provinces of British North America, it may not be uninteresting to give the opinion of a well known writer as to the cause of failure. Mr. Rhind, in his *History of the Vegetable Kingdom*, says: (page 415) "Much anxiety was evinced, some years since, in this country, (England) that we should obtain supplies of hemp from our own dependencies, and its cultivation was very much encouraged in Canada. The attention of the planters being strongly called to it, several samples of hemp of Canadian growth were sent home. These were placed under the examination of the best judges, by whom they were considered defective, rather from the faulty mode of preparation than from any inferiority in the material itself. Some was found to be of as great a length as the Italian hemp, which is longer than that from the Baltic, but the whole was mixed together, without any regard to length or quality. The St. Petersburg hemp, on the contrary, is always carefully assorted into different classes, distinguished in commerce as "clean, or best staple hemp," "best shot," which is rather inferior to the first, and "half clean," which is much inferior. These classes, of course, obtain very different prices in the market. It was supposed that the Canadian planters would have readily attained to better methods of preparing and assorting, but they have not yet been able to compete with the Russian cultivators, who still exclusively supply our (i. e. the English) markets."

Assembly as member for the County of Effingham, for which he had been again returned. On the 22nd the former proceedings of the House (in the two preceding sessions) were ordered to be read, and the whole matter was referred to a committee, to give Mr. Bouc an opportunity of producing evidence in justification of his conduct. On the 22nd March the question of Mr. Bouc's return was again before the House of Assembly, when he was once more formally expelled, and an Act was passed disqualifying and restraining Charles Baptiste Bouc from being elected and from sitting and voting as a member of the House of Assembly. Thus terminated the Bouc election case, which had occupied the attention of the House of Assembly in three successive sessions, and had rivalled the celebrated *Wilkes* case before the British House of Commons. Of the remaining acts of this session five were to continue, for specified terms, existing laws; one was to extend to *one hundred* days the time within which any writ for the election of a member of the County of Gaspé should be returnable; another to provide for the more effectual regulation of the police within the cities of Quebec and Montreal, and the town of Three Rivers, and also for extending regulations of police to other towns and villages; the remaining Act was to empower Justices of the Peace to make, for a limited time, rules and regulations for the government of apprentices and others.—On 10th February the *Quebec Gazette* contains a notice that a mail for the District of Gaspé will be made up on the following Wednesday (17th) and be conveyed by the King's courier to the village at the head of the river Madawaska where a *yearly* messenger is sent from Gaspé who will take up the mail and convey it to destination. The

supplement to the *Quebec Gazette*, of the 18th February, announces the appointment, on the 11th of that month, of Herman Witsius Ryland, as Clerk of the Crown in Chancery, in place of the Hon. Hugh Finlay, deceased, and of Joseph Bouchette as Deputy Surveyor-General for the Province of Lower Canada.—On 25th February the Honorable Gabriel Elzeur Taschereau, was appointed Superintendent of the Provincial Post Houses in the Province of Lower Canada, in the room of the Honorable Hugh Finlay, deceased.—May 20.—The *Quebec Gazette* announces the establishment, on the 10th May, of Boards for the encouragement of the cultivation of hemp, at Quebec, and at Montreal, under the presidency of His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor. P. E. Desbarats was appointed Secretary of the Board at Quebec, and F. W. Ermatinger of that at Montreal. The members of the Boards were the leading members of the Legislature, and principal citizens of the two cities. Full instructions were published as to the mode of cultivation, and the preparation of the hemp for market.—July 27.—A proclamation was issued by Lieutenant-Governor Milnes, enjoining the observance, throughout the Province of Lower Canada, of the 12th August, as a day of general thanksgiving for the restoration of peace.—The third session of the eighth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth, at Halifax, on the 25th February. A report having spread abroad that the Lieutenant-Governor was about to be removed from Nova Scotia, the Assembly, in their reply to his Excellency's speech, compliment him highly, attribute the prosperity of the country to his wise administration and unceasing exertions to promote its interests, express the most ardent hope for his

continuance at the head of the government, and conclude thus: "Should we be deprived of that blessing, we beg to offer our prayers that uninterrupted prosperity and happiness may attend you and your Excellency's family, and that your Excellency will be persuaded that, wherever future events may place you, you will ever be accompanied by the gratitude and affectionate attachment of the Commons of Nova Scotia." This reply was followed up by an address (passed on 19th March) to the King, praying that he would retain Sir John Wentworth in his government.—On 1st March a petition was presented to the Assembly from Edmund Burke, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Quebec, asking that an act might be passed for incorporating the Roman Catholic Bishop of Quebec, and others, to enable them to receive donations, for the use of such schools as they might think proper to erect for the education of the Roman Catholic youth of the Province of Nova Scotia. The Lieutenant-Governor declined to grant the request, but promised to refer the matter for the consideration of His Majesty's ministers.—This session of the Nova Scotia Legislature was a somewhat stormy one. Attention having been called by a member of the Assembly to the unsatisfactory manner in which the commissioners for building the new government house were performing their duty—the cost having been limited to £5,400, whilst £8,900 had already been spent—an address to the Lieutenant-Governor was voted, asking for an enquiry. One of the commissioners was a member of the council, and on application being made by the House, to allow this commissioner (Mr. Belcher), to attend to be examined, the council refused, and proposed that written questions, to be answered in writing, should be sent to him. Finally,

the Assembly passed a series of resolutions, censuring the commissioners, but the Governor refused to remove them, and so the matter ended.—Later in the session, a further cause of disagreement arose, between the Assembly and the Council. The Assembly had voted £5,000 for roads and bridges. The Council, through a committee of conference, sent a written statement to the Assembly, to say that the Council could not agree, consistently with the state of the treasury, to so large a sum as £5,000 for roads and bridges; but were willing to concur in a sum not exceeding £3,500, to be divided and appropriated amongst the respective counties in the Province; to be laid out by a commissioner to be appointed by the governor, lieutenant-governor, or commander-in-chief, for each and every county, under the direction of the justices in sessions, etc. The Assembly at once resented so direct an attack upon their privileges, and resolved: "That this House will not receive any proposition of an appropriation of public money, to any particular service, from His Majesty's Council; and that an assent or dissent to a money vote of this House is the only answer the House can, consistently with their privileges, receive." Notwithstanding this resolution, the affair appears to have resulted in a compromise, as the amount finally appropriated for roads and bridges was £3,998. The Assembly was prorogued on the 15th April.—The conclusion of peace between France and England was notified by a proclamation, dated at Halifax, on 4th June, and the 8th July was appointed for public thanksgiving.—The export of gypsum to the United States had increased so largely, that the amount exported during this year reached 300,000 tons.—June 22.—An order was received by the Lieutenant-Governor, directing the disband

ing of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment.—The settlement of the county of Pictou progressed rapidly; upwards of 350 emigrants from Scotland settled there during the year.

1803. A meeting was held at York, on the 8th January, to take measures to raise subscriptions for the erection of a church in the town of York.—The third session of the third Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Hunter at York, on the 24th January. Twelve acts were passed during this session, amongst which were: An Act to allow time for the sale of lands and tenements by the sheriff, by which it was provided that the sheriff should not expose lands or tenements for sale within less than twelve months from the day upon which he received the writ; an Act to authorize the governor to license practitioners in the law; and an Act authorizing the payment, to members of the Assembly, of ten shillings a day for every day they were necessarily absent from home, in attendance in the House of Assembly, or going to or returning therefrom—to be assessed upon the district represented, and paid over to the member by the treasurer. Nine other acts were passed, but it is unnecessary to particularize them. The session closed on the 5th March.—Thomas Scott, Attorney-General for Upper Canada, was appointed by proclamation dated 2nd March, a commissioner for the purchasing and distributing hempseed, gratis, amongst the farmers.—Notice is given in the *Upper Canada Gazette* of 25th June, "That regular attendance, for the transaction of the public business of this Province, will in future be given at the office of the *Secretary of the Province*, the *Executive Council office*, and the *Surveyor-General's office*, every day in the year, (Sundays, Good Friday, and Christmas Day only

excepted), from ten o'clock in the morning until three o'clock in the afternoon, and from five o'clock in the afternoon until seven o'clock in the evening." The notice is signed James Green, *Secretary*. July 28.—Dr. Jacob Mountain, Bishop of Quebec, arrived at York, on a tour through his diocese, which at this time extended to, and included Detroit. October 26—Lieutenant-Governor Hunter announces, by proclamation, that, from 5th November, a weekly market will be held in the Town of York every Saturday.—The third session of the third Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec by Lieutenant-Governor Milnes, on Tuesday, February 8th. The opening speech was unusually uninteresting. The only subjects referred to were the militia laws, which were about to expire; and the gaols at Quebec and Montreal, which were declared to be insufficient in accommodation, and insecure. The session passed without any event of importance. The militia laws were renewed; the supplies voted; four expiring acts were continued for a further period, and these six acts having been passed the Lieutenant-Governor prorogued the Parliament on the 18th of April. April 6th—A very destructive fire took place at Montreal, the gaol, English Church, College, and about thirty-five houses were destroyed, the loss being estimated at thirty thousand pounds. July 14th—The *Quebec Gazette*, of this date, contains the King's proclamation of 16th May, announcing that war had been declared against the French Republic.—July 21—A proclamation was issued by Lieutenant-Governor Milnes, calling a special session of the Provincial Parliament, to be held at Quebec on the 21st August. The special session, being the fourth of the third Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada, was opened by Lieutenant-

Governor Milnes, who announced the commencement of hostilities between Great Britain and the French Republic, and called upon the Legislature to make provision for the security of the Province. The Assembly at once proceeded to pass an Act for the "better preservation of His Majesty's Government, as by law happily established in this Province," and an Act for "establishing regulations respecting aliens and certain subjects of His Majesty, who have resided in France, coming into this Province, or residing therein." Advantage was taken of the Parliament being in session to pass two other Acts of no public importance, and the short session closed on 11th August. A Bill for the encouragement and discipline of militia volunteers passed the Assembly; but it does not seem to have been thought necessary to prolong the session to enable this Bill to pass through the Council, and it did not therefore become law.—The large fire in Montreal on 6th April had been followed by such a number of smaller ones that a general feeling of insecurity began to prevail, and on 10th August a proclamation was issued by the Lieutenant-Governor, offering a reward of five hundred pounds for such information as would lead to the conviction of the incendiary. Rewards of one thousand dollars were offered by the magistrates of Montreal and Quebec, respectively, for similar information.—An order of the Lieutenant-Governor in Council was issued on 13th August, under the provisions of the Alien Act, passed at the recent session, directing all subjects of the French Republic or Batavian Republic to leave the Province of Quebec before the end of the month. November 17—The *Quebec Gazette*, of this date, contains the full text of the Act 43 George III., chapter 138—an Act for extending the jurisdiction of the

courts of justice in the Provinces of Lower and Upper Canada to the trial and punishment of persons guilty of crimes and offences within certain parts of North America adjoining the said Provinces. This Act provided that all offences committed within any of the Indian territories, or parts of America not within the limits of either of the Provinces of Lower or Upper Canada, or of any civil government of the United States of America, should be deemed offences of the same nature and be tried in the same manner and be subject to the same punishment as if committed within the provinces of Lower or Upper Canada. The Nova Scotia Assembly met at Halifax on the 1st of June, and remained in session until 28th July, when the prorogation took place. The greater part of the session was occupied with discussions between the Assembly and the Council relative to appropriations—the Council objecting to the large sums voted for the construction of roads and bridges, which amounts the Assembly was unwilling to reduce. Ten thousand pounds were voted as a free gift to His Majesty to assist in carrying on the war, the vote being 30 for, to 2 against; but this vote was subsequently rescinded the numbers then standing 16 to 10.—Eight hundred and fifty-four emigrants from Scotland settled in the County of Pictou during this year.—The General Assembly of the Province of New Brunswick met at Fredericton on the 8th of February. Amos Botsford, member for the County of Westmoreland, was elected Speaker. Ten Acts were passed during the session; but as they were altogether of a local or temporary character an enumeration of them in detail is unnecessary. The session closed on 16th March.—The Earl of Selkirk brought out with him to Prince Edward Island nearly 800 emi-

grants, chiefly from the Highlands of Scotland. They were located on the old French settlement, north and south of Point Prim.

1804. The practice of summoning Parliament early in the year, which had been commenced in Upper Canada in 1803, was continued this year; and the fourth session of the third Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, was accordingly opened by Lieutenant-Governor Hunter, at York, on the 1st of February. The renewal of hostilities between Great Britain and France had its effect upon colonial policy, and so the first acts passed were, "An act for the better securing the Province against all seditious attempts or designs to disturb the tranquility thereof," and an act for the exemplary punishment of all persons who should aid or assist soldiers to desert.—A further sum of money was granted for the growth and cultivation of hemp.—Provision was made for the printing and distribution of the laws; £1000 was voted for the making and repairing of roads and bridges, and after a short but busy session, in which eleven acts were passed, Parliament was prorogued on the 9th of March. Robert Baldwin, was born in the City of Toronto this year. He was the son of Dr. William Warren Baldwin, who, with his father, Robert Baldwin, Esq., had settled in Canada in 1798. The family came from Knockmole, in the County of Cork, Ireland.—The schooner *Speedy*, Captain Paxton commanding, left York on Sunday, 7th October, in the evening, for Presqu'Isle, and was seen off that place on Monday evening; but a storm coming on suddenly, the vessel was unable to enter the harbour. A fire was kindled on shore and a sharp look out kept up, but nothing more was seen of the vessel. The passengers on board were, Mr. Justice Cochran, (a son of the Hon. Thomas Cochran, of Hali-

fax, Nova Scotia,) Robert J. D. Gray, Solicitor-General, Angus Macdonell, M.P.P., Jacob Herchmer, John Stegman, George Cowan, James Ruggles, Mr. Anderson, a student-at-law, and Mr. Fisk, High Constable. These gentlemen were on their way to hold the circuit in the District of Newcastle, at which an Indian, (who was also on board the *Speedy*) was to be tried for the murder of one John Sharp, late of the Queen's Rangers. It is computed that, including the captain and crew, about twenty persons were lost in the *Speedy*.—A proclamation, dated 10th January, was issued by Lieutenant Governor Milnes, setting apart Wednesday the 1st of February, to be observed as a day of fasting and humiliation throughout the Province of Lower Canada, in consequence of the renewal of war.—The supplement to the *Quebec Gazette* of February 9th, contains the following notice: "MARRIED on Saturday, 22nd December, at Baltimore, (Maryland) by the Rev. Bishop Carrol, Mr. Jerome Buonaparte, youngest brother to the first consul of the French Republic, to the agreeable Miss Elizabeth Patterson, eldest daughter of Mr. William Patterson, merchant, of that city."—The fifth session of the third Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada, was opened at Quebec by Lieutenant Governor Milnes, on the 10th February. Thirteen Acts were passed this session. The *Alien Act*, and the "Act for the better preservation of His Majesty's Government, as by law happily established in this Province," were renewed; an Act to encourage persons to apprehend deserters from the regular forces was passed; three other Acts, about to expire, were continued for a limited time; the cultivation of hemp was further encouraged by a grant of twelve hundred pounds; an Act was passed to regulate the curing, packing,

and inspection of beef and pork for exportation. Marriages solemnized by ministers of the Church of Scotland and by Protestant Dissenting Ministers since the conquest, were specially legalized; provision was made for the more easy administration of oaths to witnesses before the grand jury; and three Acts respecting the collection and appropriation of the revenue complete the list. The session terminated on the 2nd of May.—On Friday, 2nd of March, two non-commissioned officers and five privates belonging to the regular troops, then in Garrison, were executed at Quebec, for desertion; and eleven privates were at the same time sentenced to transportation for life, for the same offence. The *Quebec Gazette* of 7th June, contains a notice dated 4th June, signed by John Craigie, Deputy Commissary General, to the effect that the Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, had signified their intention of having the provisions required for the forces stationed in British North America supplied thenceforward from the North American Provinces, and that, therefore, tenders for the supply of flour, pork, and peas, at the several military stations, would be received by him. Tenders for the supply of three thousand five hundred gallons of West India Rum were also invited.—13th June. A Proclamation was issued by Lieutenant-Governor Milnes, dissolving the Parliament of Lower Canada, and directing the issue of writs, returnable on the 6th August, for the election of a new Parliament.—On Tuesday the 28th August, the New Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Quebec, was consecrated by the Bishop of Quebec. His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir George Pownall, and the leading citizens of Quebec were present.—The fifth Session of the eighth General Assembly of Nova Scotia, was opened

by Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth, at Halifax, on Thursday, 21st June. The session seems to have been occupied, for the most part, in discussions between the Assembly and Council, respecting the appropriation of the public revenue, more particularly as regarded the expenditure for roads and bridges; the position assumed by each may be best described by giving the formal resolutions of each House. On Thursday, 12th July, the Council sent the following message to the Assembly: "They (the Council) think the particular distribution (of the road votes) should be left to the discretion of the Executive Government, who have the means of investigating the propriety and determining the utility of such distribution, and of enforcing the due performance of engagements which may be made by the persons to be employed in such service." To this message the reply was: "The House of Assembly, in answer to the message of His Majesty's Council of this day, on the subject of the road votes, have only to observe that they are finally determined to adhere to the usual mode of granting and applying money for that service. The House has already voted the revenue for the ensuing year, to be continued the same as it was the past year, and when the appropriation of such revenue shall be agreed on, will pass bills for its continuance." This reply was adopted, 28 for; 1 against. On 26th July, the matter being still in dispute, a conference was held between the two Houses; but the Assembly declined to give way, and the prorogation took place on 27th, the appropriation bill failing to pass. The disagreement between the Council and the Assembly appears to have been taken very coolly by the Lieutenant-Governor, as in his speech on closing the session, he expressed his regret

that a difference of opinion had prevented the passage of the appropriation bill; but added that it would not be of great inconvenience, as the "concurring votes" *would be paid*, in accordance with the practice which obtained before appropriation bills were in use in Nova Scotia, and that *he would pay* the usual salaries, contingencies, and members pay of ten shillings a day, to such as would receive it, *out of moneys granted and not appropriated*. On Saturday, 3rd of November, at 9 a.m., General Bowyer caused a false alarm to be given at Halifax, in order to test the efficiency of the militia in case of an attack being made upon the city, of which the Lieutenant-Governor was at the time apprehensive, from the frequent arrivals at ports of the United States, of French troops, and French ships. The result was very satisfactory, as by 10 a.m., 961 men were embodied and distributed to their several posts. It does not appear that the Assembly of New Brunswick was called together for the despatch of business during the year 1804.—On the 20th of August of this year, Alexander Auldjo announced that he, as agent for Upper and Lower Canada of the Phœnix Fire Insurance Company of London, England, was prepared to insure property in any part of the Provinces against fire, so that thenceforward persons who had up to that time been obliged to effect their insurance in England would be able to transact such business in Canada.

1805. The first session of the fourth Provincial Parliament was opened at York, by Lieutenant-Governor Hunter, on the 1st February. Alexander McDonell, Esq., was elected speaker. In his opening speech, the Governor congratulates the Province upon the success which had so far attended the efforts of the Government to introduce

the cultivation of hemp, and urges the farmers to persevere in their exertions. The session closed on the 2nd March, ten Acts having been passed, the most important of which was an Act to afford relief to those persons who might be entitled to claim lands in the Province of Upper Canada, as heirs or devisees of the nominees of the Crown, in cases where no patent had been issued. This Act provided for the appointment of commissioners to enquire into all such claims, and prescribed the mode of procedure. An Act was passed to regulate the curing, packing, and inspection of beef and pork, so as to assimilate the laws of Upper and Lower Canada respecting that branch of trade. Of the remaining Acts, six were in amendment of existing laws, and two were appropriation Acts.—Lieutenant-General Peter Hunter, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, and commanding in chief His Majesty's forces in both the Canadas, died at Quebec, on 21st August, whilst on a tour of inspection. A monument was erected to His Excellency's memory, in the English Cathedral at Quebec, by his brother Dr. John Hunter, of London, England.—September 17th. A proclamation was issued by the Honorable Alexander Grant, announcing the death of Lieutenant-Governor Hunter, and that he had assumed the Government of the Province.—Mr. Thomas Cary published the first number of the "*Mercury*" at Quebec, in January.—The first session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec, by Lieutenant-Governor Sir R. S. Milnes, on the 9th January. Mr. Panet was again elected Speaker, the vote standing: Panet, 39; DeSalaberry, 3. The session was a busy one, and lasted until the 25th of March. No less than seventeen Acts were added to the

Statute Book. Of these, five were for the renewal or amendment of existing laws; one was to enable farmers who had suffered from the deficient harvest of 1804 to obtain more readily seed wheat, corn, or other necessary grain; four were to provide for the building or repair of bridges, or improvement of inland navigation; by another provision was made for the establishment of a Trinity House at Quebec; the erection of Gaols in Montreal and Quebec was provided for by two Acts; an Act was passed for erecting an Hotel, Coffee House, and Assembly Room, in the city of Quebec; Sunday trading was prohibited; a Toll was established on the Montreal and Lachine road, and provision made for improving the road. Agriculture received a considerable share of attention this session; a measure was introduced to check the growth of the Canada thistle. This, however, failed to become law; but an Act was passed to compel proprietors of orchards in the parish of Montreal, to take measures for the destruction of a caterpillar which had proved very injurious to apple trees in that district.—February 13th. Francis Lemaistre, Lieutenant-Governor of Gaspé, Adjutant-General of the militia of Lower Canada, died at his house in St. Famille Street, Quebec.—April 29th, The Honorable John Elmsley, Chief Justice of the Province of Lower Canada, died at Montreal.—The Quebec *Gazette* of 16th May announces the appointment of Colonel Francis Baby, as Adjutant-General of the militia of Lower Canada. This *Gazette* also contains the appointments made under the act passed at the last session, for the establishment of a Trinity House at Quebec, which were as follows: The Honorable John Young, Master Warden; William Grant, Deputy Master Warden; John Painter, and

Mathew Bell, Wardens, for Quebec; Alexander Auldjo, Francois Desrivieres and James Caldwell, Wardens for Montreal; Francis Boucher, Warden and Harbour Master of Quebec; and Augustin Jerome Raby, Warden and Superintendent of Pilots, at Quebec.—22nd May. Notice is given in the *Gazette*, by proclamation, of the declaration of war with Spain.—On Tuesday, 4th June, being the birth-day of His Majesty, colors were presented by Lady Milnes to Colonel Hale's battalion of Quebec militia. The presentation took place on the parade ground, all the troops in garrison taking part in the ceremony.—4th of July. Mr. Gabriel Franchère was appointed Harbour Master at Montreal.—The by-laws, rules, and orders of the Trinity House of Quebec, as sanctioned and confirmed by the Lieutenant-Governor on the 29th June, appear at length in the supplement to the *Quebec Gazette* of this date.—A proclamation of His Excellency, Sir R. S. Milnes, dated 31st July, announces his approaching departure from the Province, on leave of absence, and that on his departure the administration of the government would devolve upon the Honorable Thomas Dunn, he being the senior member of the council.—The same *Gazette* contains the appointments of George Longmore, M.D., as Health Officer and Medical Inspector of the port of Quebec, and of John Painter as Treasurer to the Trinity House of Quebec, and, on 1st August, of James Stuart, Esq., as Solicitor-General of Lower Canada.—His Excellency Lieutenant Governor Milnes embarked on H. M. S. *Uranie*, on 5th August, and sailed immediately for England.—July 27th. Lieutenant-General Bowyer, commanding the troops in Nova Scotia, being about to return to England, the inhabitants of Halifax presented him

with a sword of the value of 120 guineas, as a testimonial of their regard.—It is noted as an evidence of the growth of the Province, and of the increasing attention given to agriculture, that this year, with the exception of flour, which still continued to be imported from the United States, Nova Scotia was able to supply provisions not only for her own people, but also for the troops and prisoners of war, of whom there were six or seven hundred in the Province.—28th November. The sixth session of the eighth General Assembly of Nova Scotia, was opened at Halifax. The Speaker, Mr. Uniacke, being absent on leave in England, it became necessary to elect some person to fill his place during the session, and the choice of the Assembly fell upon Mr. William Cottnam Tonge.—The appropriation bill was, as it had been during the past two or three sessions, a subject of disagreement between the Assembly and the Council, and the session was in consequence protracted until the 18th January, 1806, when the prorogation took place.—29th January. The General Assembly of New Brunswick, having been prorogued to this day, met for the despatch of business, but a sufficient number of members not being in attendance, the House was further prorogued until the 4th February, when the session was formally opened by His Honor Gabriel G. Ludlow, President, upon whom, in the absence of His Excellency Lieutenant-Governor Carleton, the administration of the government had devolved.—Twenty-one Acts were passed during this session, amongst which were "An Act for the better regulating the militia in this Province," and "An Act for the more effectual prevention of desertion from His Majesty's forces," Acts which the renewal of the war with France had led the President to recommend to the

special attention of the Assembly.—Lieutenant-General Fanning,* was permitted (after repeated applications) to retire from the government of Prince Edward Island, an office which he had held since 1787. He was succeeded by Colonel Joseph F. W. Des Barres, an officer who (when a captain) had been present at the capture of Quebec.

1806. The second session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, was opened by His Honor the Honorable Alexander Grant, President, on the 4th of February. Allusion was made by His Honor to the death of Governor Hunter, and to the glorious victory at Trafalgar, but no subjects for Provincial Legislation were touched upon. The session closed on the 3rd March; seven Acts were passed, one of which was to amend the law relating to the practice of Physic and Surgery; another to make provision for the payment of Sheriffs; a third to procure certain apparatus for the promotion of science in connection with the education of youth in the Province; the remaining Acts, had reference to the collection and appropriation of the Revenue. On 29th August, Francis

* Edward Fanning was the son of Captain James Fanning, a British Officer, who, after selling his commission, settled in New York. He was born in the then Province of New York, on 24th April, 1739, and educated at Yale College, where he received his M. A. degree. Although educated for the bar, the disturbed state of the American Provinces induced him to leave his practice for a more active life. Entering the military service he became a colonel, and served with distinction under Governor Tryon, of North Carolina; he went to England in 1773, strongly recommended to the favour of the government for his services in Carolina. After serving for some time in the army, Colonel Fanning, was, on 24th of February, 1783, appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, and, in 1787 succeeded Governor Patterson, in Prince Edward Island. On his retirement from the government of Prince Edward Island, General Fanning had a pension of £500 stg. a year conferred upon him in consideration of his long and faithful service. He died in London, on the 28th February, 1818, in the 79th year of his age.

Gore, Esq., who had been appointed to succeed General Hunter, having arrived at York, issued the usual proclamations announcing his assumption of the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Province of Upper Canada. August 16th. The Quebec fleet, under convoy of H. M. S. *Champion*, 24 guns, was overtaken at sea by the *Veteran*, 74 guns, under command of Jerome Bonaparte, and six vessels were taken and burnt; the remainder by scattering, escaped capture. The *Quebec Gazette* of 2nd January, gave at length, Lord Collingwood's despatch announcing the victory at Trafalgar, and the ever to be lamented death of Lord Nelson. A salute was fired from the Grand Battery at one o'clock in the afternoon of the 4th, and a general illumination took place in the evening of that day, followed by public balls on the evenings of the 8th and 10th, thus prolonging for a whole week the public rejoicings for the glorious victory which had been obtained. January 17th.—Monseigneur Pierre Denaut, Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church at Quebec, died at Longueuil, aged 63. M. Denaut was succeeded in his bishopric by M. Plessis, who had been consecrated bishop of Canathe on 25th January, 1801.—The second session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada, was opened by Mr. President Dunn, at Quebec, on the 20th February.—An account of a public dinner, given at Montreal, in March, 1805, having appeared in the *Montreal Gazette*, of 1st April, 1805, in which the speeches were reported at some length, to the great umbrage of certain members of the Legislative Assembly, it was resolved, on 7th March, 1806 "that the said paper contains a false and malicious libel." Mr. Thomas Cary, editor of the *Quebec Mercury*, having published

in his paper an account of the proceedings of the Assembly, was arrested for so doing by the Sergeant-at-Arms; he was, however, after two days confinement, released on making an ample apology. On 15th March, the Assembly ordered the arrest of Isaac Tod, of the city of Montreal, for having published, and of Edward Edwards, for having printed, the said libel. No measures were, however, taken to carry the order into effect, and the matter was then suffered to drop.—Nathaniel Taylor, Deputy Secretary, and Registrar of the Province of Lower Canada, died at Quebec, on 4th April.—The session of the Lower Canada Parliament closed on 19th April. Seven Acts were passed, and one was reserved for the signification of His Majesty's pleasure thereon. Four of the seven Acts were to continue existing laws, and of the remaining three, one was to authorize further expenditure for the improvement of the navigation between Montreal and Lake St. Francis. The reserved Act was to authorize the erection of a bridge over the river L'Assomption.—*Le Canadien*, the first newspaper printed in the French language in Canada, appeared in November. February 15th.—Lieutenant-General William Gardiner, commanding the forces in Nova Scotia, died at Halifax, and was buried at St. Paul's church in that city.—The Nova Scotia Assembly was dissolved on 28th May, and writs for a new election, returnable on 7th August, were issued. On 18th November the new Assembly (first session of the ninth General Assembly) met. Mr. William Cottnam Tonge, member for the county of Hants, was elected Speaker. The House attended the Lieutenant-Governor on the 19th with their Speaker elect, who was presented to His Excellency by Mr. Northup. Sir John informed them that he did not

approve of the choice they had made, and desired them to return and make another, and to present the member chosen for his approbation on the day following at one o'clock. The Assembly accordingly withdrew, and on the 20th proceeded to choose another Speaker. Mr. Lewis Morris Wilkins, member for Lunenburg, was then elected and approved by His Excellency, who opened the session with a speech in which he congratulated the Assembly upon the victories obtained by British forces by sea and land, and upon the general prosperity of the Province. The House of Assembly presented an address to the Lieutenant-Governor in reply to the speech from the throne, on 22nd November, in which allusion was made to the rejection of Mr. Tonge as Speaker in the following terms:—"While we lament that your Excellency has been pleased to exercise a branch of His Majesty's prerogative, long unused in Great Britain, and without precedent in this Province, we beg leave to assure your Excellency that we shall not fail to cultivate assiduously a good understanding between the different branches of the legislature, and to prosecute with diligence the business of the session." No further reference appears to have been made to the subject.

1807. The ~~first~~ session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Francis Gore, at York, on Monday, 2nd February. The session was a short but busy one. The prorogation took place on the 10th March. Of the twelve Acts which were passed, the most important was an Act to establish Public Schools in each and every district of the Province. These schools were placed under the management of five trustees in each district, who were to be appointed by the Lieutenant-

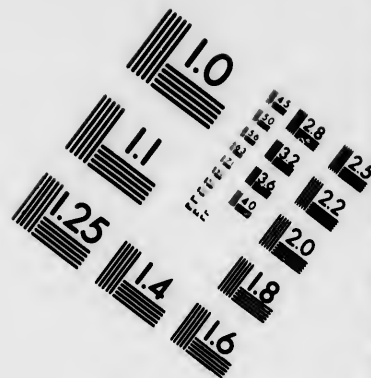
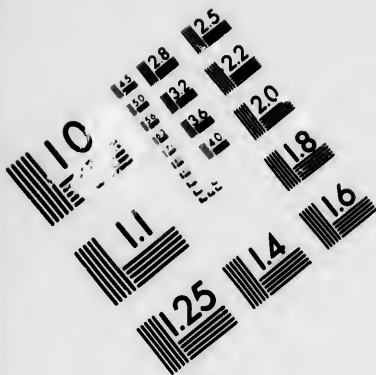
Governor. The teachers were to be paid by the Receiver-General out of the general revenue, and to receive £100 a year, each.—Of the remaining Acts of this session, one was for the preservation of salmon in the Home and Newcastle Districts, in which the taking of salmon by setting any nets, weirs, or other engines, in any creek or river, or at or near the mouth of any creek or river, was prohibited under a penalty of five pounds for the first offence, and double that amount for any subsequent offence.—Three Acts were for the regulation of sundry details respecting the profession and practice of the law; one repealed the Act authorizing the payment of bounties for the destruction of wolves and bears; another provided for the settlement of certain matters connected with the setting apart of the district of Johnstown; the remaining Acts had reference to the collection and disbursement of the public revenue.—Captain Joseph Brant,* chief of the Six Nations, died on 24th November, aged 65 years.—December 2nd. Lieutenant-Colonel

* Joseph Brant was of pure Mohawk blood. He first came into notice when, in 1756, he was sent by Sir William Johnson to Dr. Wheeling's Indian School in Connecticut, where he received a good education. In 1762 Brant acted as interpreter to a missionary named Smith; in 1775 he visited England. In 1779 he was present at the attack on Minisink, in Orange county. The allusion to Brant in *Gertrude of Wyoming* is too well known to need repetition, but it may not be out of place to quote the poet's remarks on being satisfied of the erroneous view he had formed of Brant's character. Campbell, repeating the substance of his conversation with Brant's son, whose acquaintance the poet had made in England, wrote as follows: "Had I learnt all this of your father when I was writing my poem, he should not have figured in it as the hero of mischief." Campbell adds, "It was but bare justice to say thus much of a Mohawk Indian, who spoke English eloquently, and was thought capable of having written a history of the Six Nations. I ascertained also that he often strove to mitigate the cruelty of Indian warfare. The name of Brant therefore remains in my poem a pure and declared character of fiction."

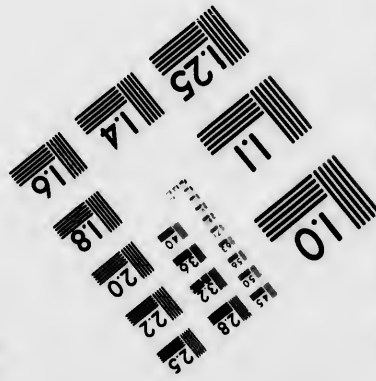
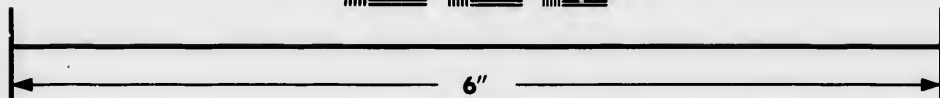
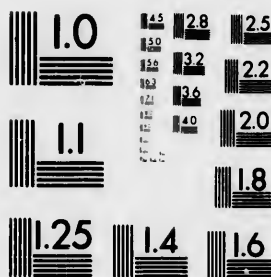
Aeneas Shaw appointed Adjutant-General of Militia for the Province of Upper Canada.—December 30th. The *York Gazette* of this date contains at length the King's Proclamation (dated 16th October, 1807), "For recalling and prohibiting British seamen from serving foreign princes and states."—The *Upper Canada Guardian*, the first "opposition paper" published in Upper Canada, made its appearance this year. It was edited by Mr. Willcocks, who had been Sheriff of the Home District, and was subsequently returned to Parliament to urge the views of the then rising opposition party.—The third session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec, on 21st January, by His Honor Thomas Dunn, Esq., President of the Province of Lower Canada. Seventeen Acts were passed during this session, one of which, an Act to incorporate the *Quebec Benevolent Society*, was reserved for the signification of His Majesty's pleasure thereon, and was assented to by His Majesty in Council on 30th March, 1808. Of the remaining sixteen Acts, ten were to continue for a limited time, or to amend, existing Acts; two were to provide for the erection of market houses in the cities of Quebec and Montreal; one was for the prevention of desertion of seamen from merchant ships; another for the regulation of the fisheries in the District of Gaspé; an Act for the more easy recovery of small debts, and another granting to Jean Baptiste Bedard the exclusive right and privilege of erecting bridges in Lower Canada, according to certain models therein described, complete the list. The prorogation took place on the 16th April.—Notice is given in the *Quebec Gazette* of 19th February that an Act of the Imperial Parliament had been passed, 21st July, 1806, permitting until 1st January,

1809, the importation of masts, yards, bowsprits, or timber fit for naval purposes, from the British Colonies in North America into the United Kingdom, duty free.—June 22nd. Captain Humphreys, of His Majesty's ship *Leopard* (50 guns) having satisfied himself that there were three men, deserters from the *Melampus* frigate, on board the United States frigate *Chesapeake* (38 guns), sent on board that vessel a despatch from Admiral Berkeley, commanding the British fleet then at anchor off the Cape of Delaware, demanding the surrender of these three men; this demand being refused by the captain of the *Chesapeake*, the *Leopard* opened fire, when, after exchanging a few shots, the *Chesapeake* struck her colours. Captain Humphreys then obtained the men he had demanded, and the vessels returned to their respective stations, the *Chesapeake* to Hampton Roads, and the *Leopard* rejoined the fleet. The news of this event created a strong sensation throughout the United States. The President (Thomas Jefferson) immediately issued a proclamation, dated 3rd July, requiring all British armed vessels to leave United States harbours or waters; and a strong remonstrance was at once addressed to the British Government.—A proclamation, dated 12th August, was issued by His Honor Mr. President Dunn, prohibiting the exportation from Lower Canada of gunpowder, ammunition, arms, and warlike stores of every kind and description.—19th August. Lieutenant-General Sir James Henry Craig, K.C.B., appointed Captain-General and Governor in Chief of the North American Provinces. Sir James was also appointed Commander of the Forces in North America.—The *Quebec Gazette* of 20th August contains an Order in Council, forbidding the removal of gunpowder from any maga-

zine, store, or warehouse unless by permission of the Governor or person administering the Government.—9th September. A General Order was issued by Mr. President Dunn, thanking the militia for the alacrity with which they had responded to the General Order of 20th August, directing them to hold themselves in readiness for active service, and for their general good conduct which had merited the President's warmest approbation.—On 20th September a *Te Deum* was sung "in thanksgiving for the new marks of Divine goodness to the country in inspiring its inhabitants with the most favorable dispositions for the King's service in defence of the country." A similar service was ordered in every church throughout the Province.—Lieut.-General Sir J. H. Craig, Governor in Chief, arrived at Quebec on Sunday, 18th October, in *H. M. S. Horatio*, Captain George Scott, and on 24th October issued the usual proclamation announcing his assumption of the Government.—24th November. A General Order of His Excellency, Sir J. H. Craig remits the fines imposed by the courts upon a few militiamen who had been prosecuted for acts of insubordination, and exhorts the militia generally to be vigilant at all times and ready for service on the shortest notice.—December 17th. The *Quebec Gazette* contains an official notice that His Excellency had been pleased to grant the Royal pardon to sundry persons who had been convicted of misdemeanor under the Militia Act.—October 31st. Lieut.-Governor Gore announced that His Majesty had been pleased to suspend Mr. Justice Thorpe from his office of judge in Upper Canada; and that measures would be taken for the appointment of his successor.—January 10th. Mr. Brenton Halliburton appointed an Assistant



**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



Justice of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia in place of Hon. J. Brenton, deceased.—August 24th. The Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, in Council, issued an order prohibiting the export of provisions from Nova Scotia from the date of the Order until the 1st November.—December 3rd. The second session of the ninth General Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax.—Lady Wentworth being very ill, the speech from the throne was read by Chief Justice Blowers, president of the Council.—December 11th. The Assembly voted 100 guineas for the purchase of a sword or a piece of plate, to be presented to Vice-Admiral Berkeley, as a testimonial of the respect and esteem in which he was held in the Province of Nova Scotia. Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth subsequently (on 1st February, 1808) declined giving his assent to this vote.—The House of Assembly of New Brunswick met at Fredericton on 30th January, when the session was opened by His Honor Mr. President Ludlow. The Assembly, during this session, voted £50 for the purchase of a silver trumpet, to be presented to the New Brunswick Fencible Regiment, the trumpet to have the arms of the Province engraved thereon. Sixteen Acts were passed during this session. In New Brunswick, as in the other Provinces, the possibility of war with the United States induced the Government to look to the means of defending the Province, and accordingly we find amongst the Acts above referred to “An Act for the better regulation of the Militia in this Province,” and an “Act for the more effectual punishment of such persons as shall seduce soldiers to desert.”

1808. The fourth session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Upper

Canada was opened at York on the 20th January by His Excellency Francis Gore, Lieutenant-Governor. This session terminated on the 16th March. Sixteen Acts received the assent of the Lieutenant-Governor, amongst which was an “Act to explain, amend, and reduce to one Act of Parliament the several laws now in being for the raising and training the Militia of this Province.” This Act contains forty-three sections, and appears to have been drafted with great care. Many of its provisions are embodied in the present law (1868). The other Acts of this session are chiefly in amendment of, or to continue, then existing Acts, and it is therefore unnecessary to refer to them in detail.—A proclamation, dated 21st May, was issued by Lieutenant-Governor Gore, dissolving the Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, and directing the issue of writs, returnable on the 2nd of July, for calling a new Provincial Parliament.—July 7th. The first stone of the lighthouse at Gibraltar Point, at the entrance of York (now Toronto) harbour, was laid. The *York Gazette* of July 9th expresses the greatest satisfaction at the commencement of this important public work; the concluding words of the article express the hope that “it may in building raise to its proposed height without maim or injury to its builders, and stand as a monument to ages yet unborn.”—Lieutenant-Governor Gore left York on the 15th June on a tour through the western part of Upper Canada. He proceeded as far as Sandwich, and returned to York on 23rd July.—The Hon. Peter Russell,* who, on the departure of Major-

* Mr. Russell had been in the army and still held the rank of captain (on half pay). During the Revolutionary war he had been secretary to Sir Henry Clinton, Commander-in-Chief of the army in North America. He had also held the office of

General Simcoe in 1796, became President of the Government of Upper Canada, died at York on the 30th of September.—November 18th. William Warren Baldwin appointed Registrar of the Court of Probate for Upper Canada vice Miles Macdonell resigned.—January 21st. François Vassall de Monville appointed Deputy Adjutant-General of Militia for Lower Canada, appointment to bear date 26th December, 1807.—The fourth session of the fourth Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec by His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir James Henry Craig, K.C.B., Governor-General, on Friday, January 29th. This session lasted until 14th April. Thirty-five Acts were passed, one of which, namely, an Act for erecting common gaols with court halls in the inferior district of Gaspé, was reserved, and received the assent of His Majesty in Council on 15th November, 1809. Of the remaining Acts, thirteen were to continue or to amend existing laws; seven were for the improvement of roads and building of bridges; one was to regulate the trial of controverted elections; another was for the better regulation of the lumber trade; an Act was also passed to regulate the currency; the rest it is unnecessary to particularise. Two other subjects of importance engaged the attention of the Assembly during this session. The first was the eligibility of persons professing the Jewish religion to sit as members of the Assembly, a question decided in the negative by a formal

Receiver-General of Upper Canada, and had been a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils of that Province. Mr. Russell was buried with military honors at York on 4th October. His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor and all the principal gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood were present. The military on duty on the occasion were commanded by Major Fuller (father of the Rev. T. B. Fuller, Archdeacon of Niagara.)

resolution of the House which was carried by 21 to 5, and reads as follows: "That Ezekiel Hart, Esq., professing the Jewish religion, cannot take a seat nor vote in this House." The second subject was an inquiry into the state and relations of the intercourse between Quebec and the West Indies. The importance of establishing a direct trade between Canada and the West Indies was strongly felt, and earnest efforts were made to enlist public sympathy for a movement in this direction.—February 22nd. The Hon. Henry Alcock, Chief Justice of the Province of Lower Canada, and Speaker of the Legislative Council, died at his house in St. Lewis Street, Quebec.—April 28th. A proclamation appears in the Quebec *Gazette* of this date, dissolving the Provincial Parliament of the Province of Quebec, and directing the issue of writs, returnable on the 18th June, for a new election.—June 14th. A letter was addressed by Mr. Ryland, Governor's Secretary, to Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Panet, Captain P. Bedard, Captain J. F. Taschereau, Lieutenant J. L. Borgia, and Surgeon F. Blanchet, informing them that His Excellency thought it necessary for His Majesty's service to dismiss them from their situations in the town militia. The reason for this step is said to have been because he could place no confidence in persons whom he had good ground for considering to be proprietors of a *seditions* and libellous publication. Lieutenant-Colonel Panet was succeeded in his command by Charles Pinguet.—July 19th. H.M.S. *Amelia*, Captain the Hon. F. P. Irby, arrived at Quebec from Falmouth, having on board the Lord Bishop of Quebec, and Major-General Drummond and suite.—August 6th. Samuel Phillips, Clerk of the House of Assembly of Lower Canada, died at Quebec.

Mr. Phillips was the first Clerk of the Assembly under the new constitution.—September 8th. Jonathan Sewell, Esq., Attorney-General, appointed Chief Justice of the Province of Lower Canada, in the room of the Hon. Henry Allcock, deceased.—September 10th. Edward Bowen, Esq., appointed Attorney-General for Lower Canada—December 15th. William Lindsay, jun., Esq., appointed Clerk of the House of Assembly of Lower Canada in the room of Samuel Phillips, Esq., deceased, commission dated 7th August, 1808.—February 4th. The second session of the ninth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was closed by Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth.—February 18th. Benning Wentworth, Secretary of the Province of Nova Scotia, died at Halifax in the fifty-third year of his age. He was succeeded by Charles Marcy Wentworth, son of Sir John Wentworth, the Lieutenant-Governor.—In view of the critical state of the relations between England and the United States, three regiments of Nova Scotia militia were embodied and employed in active service, taking their share of garrison duties.—April 7th. Lieutenant-General Sir George Prevost, Bart., arrived at Halifax in H.M.S. *Penelope*, having been appointed by commission, dated 15th January, 1808, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Sir George took the oaths of office and signed the rolls on April 13th. His arrival was wholly unexpected, the official letter from the Secretary of State announcing his appointment did not reach Halifax until the 26th April. Sir George Prevost brought with him three regiments of foot, the 7th, 8th, and 23rd.—The third session of the ninth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened at Halifax on the 19th May by the new Lieutenant-Governor, Sir George Prevost, who

in his opening speech, recommended a revision of the militia laws.—On May 23rd the Lieutenant-Governor sent a message to the Assembly, transmitting a despatch from the Secretary of State recommending to the favourable consideration of the House some suitable provision in the way of an annuity to the late Lieutenant-Governor, Sir John Wentworth. The Assembly, after some discussion with the Council, passed an Act, granting a pension of £500 stg. a year, for life, to Sir John Wentworth. A like pension was paid to him by the British Government. The Assembly took the occasion of the passing of this Act to present Sir John with an address expressing their appreciation of his long and valuable services to Nova Scotia, to which he replied in feeling terms. 23rd June, The session closed. Sir George Prevost thanked the Assembly for having passed the militia laws.—On the 16th June, Aaron Burr,* late Vice-president

* The singular character and romantic history of Aaron Burr seem to require that at least a passing notice should be given of this remarkable man. Aaron Burr was the son of a clergyman, a native of Fairfield, in Connecticut, who was at one time president of the College of New Jersey. He was born at Newark, New Jersey, on February 6th, 1756, graduated at Princeton College in 1772, entered the army as a private, and accompanied Arnold on his expedition to Quebec. He was engaged in the defence of New York, under General Putnam, and became a lieutenant-colonel in 1777, and in 1780 he resigned his commission, and took to the study of law. Mr. Burr was Attorney-General of New York in 1789, and United States senator in 1791. He became Vice-president of the United States in 1801, and in 1804 was nominated for Governor of the State of New York. The contest was bitter, and led to a duel between him and Alexander Hamilton (on July 11th, 1804), in which Hamilton was killed. Mr. Burr's subsequent conduct led to his trial for high treason. The trial took place at Richmond, Virginia. It commenced on March 27th, and did not terminate until September 7th, when the jury brought in the following verdict, "Aaron Burr is not proved to be guilty under the indictment by any evidence submitted to us." On being set at liberty he went to Europe to prosecute his designs, and whilst in Halifax obtained a letter from Lieutenant-Gov-

of the United States, visited Halifax, whence he sailed for Europe.—The Hon. John Haliburton, member of the Council of Nova Scotia, died on 11th July.—On 24th November Sir George Prevost opened the fourth session of the ninth General Assembly of Nova Scotia. He announced his approaching departure in command of an expedition to the West Indies, and informed the House that during his absence the civil Government would be administered by the Judge of the Admiralty Court, the Hon. Alexander Croke.—Sir George Prevost left Halifax on 6th December, at 9 a.m., in H.M.S. *Penelope*, Captain Dick, and arrived at Barbadoes on 29th December.—On December 7th Mr. Croke was sworn in as President of the Province, and Commander-in-Chief during the absence of the Lieutenant-Governor.—July 5th. The General Assembly of New Brunswick met at Fredericton, when the session was opened by Major-General Martin Hunter, President and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of New Brunswick. Five acts were passed during this session, the most important of which was an "Act for the greater security of the Province by the better regulating the military thereof."—On 30th July the General Assembly was prorogued to the second Tuesday in October.

1809. The fifth session of the fifth Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened at York by Lieutenant-Governor Gore on the second* of February.

ernor Sir George Prevost to Viscount Castlereagh. Vice-Admiral Sir J. B. Warren, who was at the time in Halifax appears to have been consulted in the matter, and to have concurred in recommending Mr. Burr's plans to the favourable consideration of the British Government. Mr. Burr's mission was a failure. In 1809 he was, on the complaint of the Spanish ambassador in London, who represented that Mr. Burr was engaged in enterprises against the possessions of Spain in America, ordered to leave the United Kingdom. Mr. Burr never recovered his former position and influence. He died on 14th September, 1836, on Staten Island, New York.

Samuel Street Esq., was chosen Speaker of the House of Assembly. Nine Acts were passed during this session, which closed on the 9th March. The possible contingency of a war with the United States appears to have been ever present with the Governors of the several North American Provinces, as we find the most important Act of this session was "An Act for quartering and billeting, on certain occasions, His Majesty's troops, and the militia of this Province."—February 13th. The Honorables James Baby, Richard Cartwright, and Robert Hamilton, and Thomas Talbot, and William Allen, Esquires, were appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor, Commissioners for the purchasing of merchantable hemp, the growth of Upper Canada.—Postal communication between the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada was still tedious and infrequent, as the following notice, taken from the *York Gazette* of 4th January, 1809, sufficiently testifies: "For General Information, the winter mail will be despatched from Quebec for Upper Canada, on the following dates, viz.: Mondays 2nd January, 6th February, 5th March, and 3rd April, each mail may be looked for here from 16 to 18 days after the above periods. The courier from Kingston is to go on to Niagara without making any stay (unless found necessary) at this place so that all persons will have time to prepare their letters by the time he returns for Kingston again. (Signed), W. Allan, Dy. P. M. York. 2nd January, 1809."—The *Quebec Gazette* of 2nd February, contains the following notice relating to Postal matters: "An advertisement dated Terrebonne, 26th December, 1808, signed *Mackenzie, Oldham & Co.*, and *Thomas Porteous*, having appeared in the *Quebec and Montreal Ga-*

* The Statutes (edition printed at Kingston, U. C., 1831) give the date as the *second*, the *York Gazette* of 3rd February, 1808, says *this day*, that is the *third*.

zettes, intimating that a courier has been engaged to pass between Montreal and Terrebonne, to carry all letters, newspapers and packages not exceeding a certain weight, and such establishment of a post having been made without the authority or knowledge of the Deputy Postmaster General of British North America, the parties therein concerned shall be prosecuted with all possible expedition." The notice goes on to quote at length the provisions of the Post-Office Act, 9th Queen Anne, Cap. 10, and is signed *Geo. Heriot*, Deputy Postmaster General of British North America. Messrs. Mackenzie, Oldham, and Porteous, published a card in reply, stating that although they did, as alleged, carry correspondence between the points indicated, they did so without charge, and had been driven to adopt the course of action complained of, solely on account of the defective arrangements made by the Post-office authorities.—April 10th. The first session of the fifth Parliament of the Province of Quebec was opened at Quebec by His Excellency, Sir J. H. Craig, Governor General. Mr. J. A. Panet was again elected Speaker.—May 5th. It was resolved by the House of Assembly of Lower Canada, "That Ezekiel Hart, Esquire, professing the Jewish religion, cannot sit nor vote in this House."—May 15. His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief prorogued the Parliament of Lower Canada. Five acts were assented to, all of which were to continue or amend existing laws. The Governor in his speech upon this occasion censured the members of the Assembly very severely for their frivolity and inattention to public business. His Excellency, addressing the members of the Assembly spoke as follows: "You have wasted in fruitless debates, excited by private and personal animosities, or by frivolous contests, upon trivial matters of form, that time and those talents,

to which within your walls, the public have an exclusive title; this abuse of your functions, you have preferred to the high and important duties which you owe to your Sovereign, and to your constituents; and you have thereby been forced to neglect the consideration of matters of moment and necessity, which were before you, while you have at the same time virtually prevented the introduction of such others as may have been in contemplation."—June 17th. The corner stone of the new goal at Quebec was laid by His Excellency the Governor General, assisted by the members of the Royal craft.—June 23rd. The foundation stone of the Scotch Church in Quebec, was laid by the Rev. Alexander Spark.—June 26th. Governor General Sir J. H. Craig, reached Three Rivers on his way to visit Montreal. An address was presented, to which His Excellency made a suitable reply. Sir James Craig reached Montreal on 28th June, and was received with every mark of respect.—July 18th. Notice is given in the Quebec papers that the "Vermont" steamboat will leave St. John's every Saturday morning at 9 a.m., and reach White Hall about 9 a.m. on Sunday. Returning will leave White Hall at 9 a.m. on Wednesday. The *Quebec Gazette* of July 20th, published in full an act, 49 Geo. III Cap. XVI, to encourage commercial intercourse between *Lower Canada* and *Bermuda*, by which it was provided "t. t from and after the passing of this act, any Rum or other spirits, being the produce or manufacture of any of His Majesty's sugar colonies in the *West Indies*, legally imported into the island of *Bermuda*, may be legally imported into the *Province of Lower Canada*, and landed and admitted to an entry upon payment of the same rate of duty as if the same had been imported directly from any of His Majesty's sugar colo-

nies in the *West Indies*, and under the conditions and restrictions contained in the said act, without payment of duty, in the same manner as if such rum or other spirits had been imported directly from any of the said sugar colonies." An Act (149 Geo. III Cap. 27), "for establishing Courts of Judicature in the Island of Newfoundland and the islands adjacent; and for re-annexing part of the coast of Labrador and the islands lying on the said coast to the Government of Newfoundland," appears at length in the *Quebec Gazette* of the 24th August. By this act such parts of the coast of Labrador from the river St. John to Hudson's straits and the island of Anticosti, and all other smaller islands (except the Magdalen Islands), are separated from the Government of Lower Canada, and re-annexed to the Government of Newfoundland. The Honourable G. E. Taschereau, Colonel of the 2nd Battalion Quebec Militia, Member of the Legislative Council, Grand Voyer of the District of Quebec, died at the Manor House, Ste. Marie, Beauce, on the 18th September. Mr. Pierre Marcoux, who succeeded Colonel Taschereau as Grand Voyer of the District of Quebec, died on the 20th November.—January 26th. The General Assembly of Nova Scotia (4th Session of the 9th Assembly) was prorogued by the Honourable Alexander Croke, President of the Province, who administered the Government during the absence of Sir George Prevost. The President had declined giving his assent to the Appropriation Bill, and in his prorogation speech, he stated his reasons for such refusal by declaring that the Government would appropriate the revenue of the Province more beneficially and economically than the Assembly had provided for by their Bill. The Speaker of the Assembly desired to address his Honour, remonstrating against the disallowance

of the Bill, but the President of the Council declared the House prorogued.—April 15th. Lieutenant-General Sir George Prevost, Bart., arrived at Halifax, on his return from the West Indies, and resumed the administration of the Government of Nova Scotia. The Lieutenant-Governor's return caused very great satisfaction to the people of Nova Scotia, the inhabitants of Halifax presented him with an address, in which allusion was made to the capture of Martinique, and a public ball and supper were given by the gentlemen of Halifax in his honour. The fifth Session of the 9th General Assembly of Nova Scotia, was opened at Halifax on Wednesday, 7th June, by Sir George Prevost. An Address was presented to his Excellency by the Assembly, complimenting him upon his success in the expedition to Martinique, and a sum of 200 guineas was voted to purchase him a sword or a piece of plate. The session was closed on 10th June, three acts, one being the appropriation act, were assented to. No allusion was made, either by the Assembly or by the Lieutenant-Governor, to the misunderstanding which had arisen between Dr. Croke, whilst administering the Government, and the Assembly, so that what might have caused a serious embroglio, was thus quietly and effectually disposed of by the exercise of a little tact, supported by common-sense. The fifth Session of the General Assembly of Nova Scotia, having been called for a special purpose, it did not interfere with the general arrangements for the meeting of the Assembly; the sixth session was therefore held at the usual time, and was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Sir George Prevost, at Halifax, on Thursday, November 9th, and closed on 22nd December. During this session, a petition was presented to the Assembly, alleging that two young men named McTray and Allan, natives

of Nova Scotia, who had sought redress for the value of some timber they had been unjustly deprived of, by suing the aggressors, had, through a conspiracy, been impressed and carried away in the *Thetis* frigate, to the West Indies, and praying that the House would take action in order to procure their release, and to punish the conspirators; whereupon the House passed an address to the Lieutenant-Governor for their relief. The Assembly of New Brunswick did not meet for despatch of business during the year 1809.

1810. January 12th. Mr. William Allan, Deputy-Postmaster at York, announces in the *York Gazette*, that 'A regular intercourse with Lower Canada once a fortnight, by post, has now commenced, and will be continued for the ensuing six months, or even for the whole year should it be found necessary.'—The second Session of the 5th Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened at York on the 1st February, by His Excellency Francis Gore, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor. In his opening speech, Mr. Gore thus alludes to the unsatisfactory state of the relations between Great Britain and the United States: "It would have been an additional source of satisfaction to me to have been enabled to announce to you the restoration and renewal of friendship and amity between Great Britain and the United States of America, which, until of late, have so happily existed. And should the repeated efforts of His Majesty to accomplish so desirable an end not succeed, I trust that his brave and loyal subjects in this Province will evince, as many of them have already done, an unconquerable attachment to their King and Constitution." Thirteen Acts were passed during this session. The laws respecting the making and repairing of public highways and roads were amended and consolidated; provision was made to prevent the forg-

ing and counterfeiting of foreign bills of exchange and promissory notes; an act was passed for levying a duty upon billiard tables; an alteration was made in the law respecting the barring of dower, and sundry other minor matters were attended to. The session terminated on the 12th March. On the 8th March, an address to the King was voted by the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, congratulating His Majesty on his having attained the fiftieth year of his reign, and a similar address was voted by the House of Assembly on the 9th. His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, was requested to transmit the same. During this session, the attention of the Legislative Assembly had been called to a pamphlet, published over the signature, "John Mills Jackson," and on the 10th March, it was resolved, on the motion of Mr. Crowell Wilson, seconded by Mr. James McNabb, "that the pamphlet entitled 'A View of the Province of Upper Canada,' signed 'John Mills Jackson, contains a false, scandalous and seditious libel; comprising expressions of the most unexampled insolence and contumely towards His Majesty's Government of this Province, the grossest aspersions upon the House of Assembly, the Courts of Justice therein, and the officers of the civil establishment of the said Government, and most manifestly tending to alienate the affections of the people from His Majesty's Government of this Province; to withdraw them from their obedience to the laws of the country, and to excite them to insurrection." An address was also presented to the Lieutenant-Governor expressing the abhorrence and detestation of the Assembly at the aforesaid libel. A presentment was made by the Grand Jury against Mr. Willcock's, a member of the Assembly, and publisher of the *Upper Canada Guardian*, for seditious libel against the Government and the Lieutenant-Gover-

nor; but the Attorney-General was instructed to enter a *nolle prosequi*, and so the matter dropped.—January 30th. Notice is given in the *Quebec Gazette*, by His Excellency Sir J. H. Craig, that, in accordance with the terms of the proclamation issued by His Majesty on entering upon the fiftieth year of his reign, pardon would be granted to all deserters from his Land Forces who surrendered themselves to any field officer, or officer commanding a post or detachment, or magistrate, within three months.—The meeting of the Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada (being the first session of the sixth Provincial Parliament), took place on 29th January, when the Hon. J. A. Panet was unanimously elected Speaker of the House of Assembly. On the second of February, His Excellency the Governor-General approved of the Speaker elect of the Assembly, and delivered the usual opening speech, which on this occasion had reference chiefly to the success which had attended the operations of the British forces engaged in the war against France, and to the unsatisfactory state of the relations between Great Britain and the United States.—February 15th. The Governor-General, Sir J. H. Craig, announces by proclamation the pardon of all persons undergoing sentence for all felonies and misdemeanours, murder alone excepted, as an act of grace in honour of the completion of the fiftieth year of His Majesty's reign. The Legislative Assembly had for several years shown a strong desire to exclude the judges who had, up to this time, been frequently elected members of that body. Twice had bills for declaring the judges ineligible to seats in the House of Assembly passed the lower house; and during this session the Assembly had again passed a Bill for the same purpose: this Bill was re-

turned by the Legislative Council, with an amendment postponing its operation until the end of the then present Parliament. The majority of the Assembly became irritated at the difficulties which arose in the passage of the Act, and allowing themselves to be carried away by their excitement, proceeded on Saturday, 24th February, to pass, by a majority of 19 to 10, the following resolutions: "That P. A. de Bonne, being one of the Judges of the Court of King's Bench, cannot sit nor vote in this House," and "That the seat of P. A. de Bonne one of the Members for the County of Quebec, is vacant,"—thus bringing themselves into direct collision with the Legislative Council, and with the Governor-General, whose instructions were to give the Royal Assent to any proper Bill for rendering His Majesty's Judges of the Court of King's Bench, in future, ineligible to seats in the House of Assembly, in which the two Houses should concur. Upon the passing of this resolution, the Speaker of the Assembly applied to the Governor-General, in the usual way, to issue a writ in His Majesty's name, for the election of a member for the County of Quebec in the place of the expelled Judge. This application placed the Governor in a most awkward position, from which he deemed it necessary to relieve himself by a Dissolution of Parliament. His Excellency, accordingly, having previously given his assent to the renewal of the acts regulating trade with the United States, and for the better preservation of His Majesty's Government, announced his intention in a speech in which the following passages occur: "Called again to the unpleasant exercise of one of the functions of His Majesty's prerogative with which I am entrusted, I feel it to be again expedient, that I should state to you, and

that through you, which is indeed the only channel of communication that I have with them, the people may be distinctly informed of the motives by which I am actuated. Whatever might be my personal wishes, or however strong might be my desire, that the public business suffer no interruption, I feel that, on this occasion, nothing is left to my discretion; it has been rendered impossible for me to act otherwise than in the way I am proposing. The House of Assembly has taken upon themselves, without the participation of the other branches of the Legislature, to pass a vote, that a Judge of His Majesty's Court of King's Bench, cannot sit nor vote, in their House. However I might set aside the personal feelings which would not be unnatural in me, as to the mode in which this transaction has been conducted towards myself, there is another, and infinitely higher consideration, arises out of it, which I must not overlook. It is impossible for me to consider what has been done in any other light than as a direct violation of an act of the Imperial Parliament;—of that Parliament which conferred on you the constitution, to which you profess to owe your present prosperity; nor can I do otherwise, than consider the House of Assembly as having, unconstitutionally, disfranchised a large portion of His Majesty's subjects, and rendered ineligible, by an authority which they do not possess, another not inconsiderable class of the community. Such an assumption, I should, at any rate, feel myself bound by every tie of duty to oppose; but, in consequence of the expulsion of the member for the County of Quebec, a vacancy in the representation for that county has been declared, and it would be necessary that a new writ should issue for the election of another member. That writ would have to be signed

by me. Gentlemen, I cannot, dare not, render myself a partaker in a violation of an Act of the Imperial Parliament; and I know no other way by which I can avoid becoming so but that which I am pursuing."—March 1st. The Governor-General's proclamation dissolving the sixth Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was issued.—March 7th. An address signed by 524 persons from the inhabitants of the city of Quebec was presented to Governor-General Sir J. H. Craig, assuring His Excellency of their attachment to His Majesty's Government and of their disapproval of the action of the Legislative Assembly which had led to the recent dissolution of Parliament. His Excellency made a suitable reply, and expressed his great gratification that his conduct had met with the approval of so large a number of the citizens of Quebec. Similar addresses were presented to the Governor-General by the inhabitants of Montreal (signed by 887 persons), William Henry (Sorel), and Terrebonne.—March 21st. A proclamation was issued by Sir J. H. Craig, defending at great length his conduct in connection with the recent dissolution of Parliament.—August 6th. His Excellency the Right Honorable Francis James Jackson, His Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States of America, arrived at Montreal, accompanied by Mrs. Jackson and his infant son. Mr. Jackson was entertained by the citizens of Montreal at a public dinner on the 9th, at which all the leading citizens, the officers of the garrison, and a number of strangers were present. On leaving Montreal, he proceeded to Quebec in a birch canoe manned by twelve Canadians. At Quebec he was also invited to a public dinner, at which His Excellency the Governor-General was present. Mr. Jackson left Quebec on the 18th, on his way to England *viz*

Montreal and New York, from whence he sailed in H. M. Frigate *Venus*.—Nov. 22nd. The Quebec *Gazette* contains President Madison's proclamation of Nov. 10th, announcing the revocation, from the 1st Nov., of the French decrees, so as to cease violating the neutral commerce of the United States, and in consequence opening the ports of the United States to French armed vessels; whilst British armed vessels would still be excluded, pending the revocation of the Orders in Council, which Great Britain had engaged to revoke whenever the repeal of the French decrees should have taken effect.—Dec. 3rd. A notice, signed by Mr. Geo. Heriot, Deputy Postmaster General of British North America, offered a reward of *two hundred dollars* for such information as would lead to the conviction of the persons engaged in riotous and tumultuous proceedings at the General Post Office in Quebec on the 1st December.—Dec. 12th. The first session of the seventh Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened with the usual formalities at Quebec, by His Excellency, Sir J. H. Craig, Governor General. The Hon. J. A. Panet was again chosen Speaker. The Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia did not meet during the year 1810. Mr. Foster Hutchinson, the senior member of the Nova Scotia bar, was appointed an Assistant Judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia. A general election having taken place in the Province of New Brunswick, the new Assembly met at Fredericton on Saturday 27th January, when Amos Botsford Esq., was re-elected Speaker. The session was opened by Major-General Martin Hunter, President of the Council, and Commander of the Forces in New Brunswick, who, in his opening speech, commended to "the serious consideration of the Assembly, the renewal, with

every practicable improvement, of the laws for regulating and training the Militia, and for enabling the Government, promptly and effectually to call into action the force of the country, whenever its defence or safety may require." This session was an unusually busy one, and lasted until the 14th March, when the prorogation took place. Thirty-six Acts were passed, amongst which was an Act for the better regulating the Militia in this Province, and also an Act respecting desertion from His Majesty's forces.—Dec. 22nd. Col. Edward William Gray, Sheriff of the District of Montreal, died at Montreal. Colonel Gray had held the shrievalty of Montreal for the long space of forty years. He was also Colonel-Commandant of the first Battalion of Montreal Militia. Colonel Gray was succeeded in his office of Sheriff by Frederick William Ermatinger Esq., whose appointment is dated 17th January, 1811.

1811.—The third session of the fifth Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada, was held at York, where Parliament was opened by Lieutenant-Governor Gore, accompanied by Brigadier General Brock, on the 1st February. During this session, which terminated on the 13th March, nine Acts were passed, seven of which were appropriation Bills or Acts amending existing laws. One of the remaining Acts was for determining the rate of interest in Upper Canada, and fixing the damages upon protested Bills of Exchange; the other was in amendment of the Militia Law so far as it related to the exemption of Quakers, Menonists, and Tunkers. The session (1st of 7th Parliament of L. C.) of Parliament which had commenced at Quebec on 12th December, 1810, closed on 21st March, when His Excellency Sir J. H. Craig, Governor-in-Chief, gave the Royal Assent to the sixteen Acts

which had been passed, reserved one for the signification of His Majesty's pleasure thereon, and prorogued the Parliament. The session thus terminated had been an unusually long and busy one, the two Houses having sat, without adjourning for the Christmas holidays, for more than three months, and having given through that period unremitting attention to the business before them. The important question of the exclusion of the Judges from the Assembly had been finally settled by the passage of an Act containing but a single clause, short but comprehensive, as follows: "And it is hereby enacted that from and after the passing of this Act, no person who shall be a Judge of either of His Majesty's Courts of King's Bench within this Province, shall be capable of being elected, or of sitting or voting as a member of Assembly in any Provincial Parliament." The Militia Act was continued for a couple of years, not then to expire in the event of war or invasion. Provision was made, notwithstanding the unfriendly disposition of the United States Government towards Canada, for preventing the forgery and counterfeiting of Foreign Bills of Exchange, Foreign Promissory Notes, and Foreign Orders for the payment of money; a Bill passed expressly, as His Excellency stated in his speech, "for preventing the nefarious traffic that has but too long been carried on, in the forgery of their (*i. e.* the United States) Bank Notes," and which, the Governor added, "will at least prove, that you have not suffered any sentiment of resentment to weigh against those principles of liberal justice with which you are at all times animated towards them." Of the remaining Acts of this session, one provided for the completion of the Montreal Jail; another, the reserved Act, for the erection of a jail at Three

Rivers; and the remainder for the collection of the revenue, the continuation or amendment of existing laws, and for sundry local matters which it is not necessary to enumerate in detail.—
 March 30th. The punishments of whipping and putting in the pillory were still commonly awarded, as the lists of punishments awarded at the session of the Court of King's Bench contains names of two persons (one male and one female) sentenced to be whipped, and of two persons (husband and wife) to be put in the pillory, once in the Upper town market, and once in that of the Lower town. On the night of 16th May, about nine o'clock, a smart engagement took place between the United States frigate *President*, Commodore Rogers, of forty-four guns, and *H. M. S. Little Belt*, Captain Bingham, of fourteen guns. As usual, when such unfortunate accidents happen, each party claimed to have challenged first and to have been the last to fire, but inasmuch as the action took place some twenty miles at sea, north-east of Cape Henry, in the dusk of the evening, and considering that the United States frigate was a neutral vessel, whilst the British sloop was on a cruise expecting at any moment to fall in with an enemy, the responsibility for the loss of life (eleven men were killed and twenty-one wounded) would seem to rest with the United States Commodore, who adopted the extraordinary course, whilst in command of a neutral vessel, of chasing and questioning a belligerent on the high seas.—
 June 19th. Sir James Henry Craig, Governor-in-Chief of the British North American Colonies, embarked at Quebec, on his return to England, in *H. M. S. frigate Amelia*, Captain Irby. The troops lined the streets in one unbroken avenue, in close order, from the Chateau St. Lewis to the place of embarkation.

A salute of 19 guns from the Grand Battery gave the last farewell of Canada, the frigate saluted him with 17 guns, (as Vice-Admiral of British North America), and Sir James left Canada to seek that repose which the state of his health so urgently demanded. Upon the departure of the Governor-in-Chief, the administration of the Government devolved upon the Hon. Thomas Dunn, senior member of the Council, who thereupon assumed the title of President of the Province of Lower Canada, and Administrator of the Government thereof.—12th August. Mr. President Dunn by proclamation of this date, prohibited the exportation from Lower Canada of saltpetre, gunpowder, ammunition, arms, and warlike stores of every denomination and description whatsoever.—Sept. 13. His Excellency General Sir George Prevost, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of British North America, arrived with his family and suite in H. M. S. *Melampus*, Captain Hawker, from Halifax, Nova Scotia. His Excellency took the oaths of office on the 14th, held a levee on the 24th, and, on the 25th, issued the usual proclamation announcing his appointment as Governor-General. Shortly after, Sir George Prevost left Quebec on a tour through the Western part of the Province, proceeding by the north shore, and arrived at Montreal on the 30th Sept.—October 10th. The Hon. Francois Baby appointed Grand Voyer of Lower Canada, Lieutenant-Colonel Vassal de Monviel, Adjutant-General, and Lieutenant-Colonel Xavier de Lanaudiere, Deputy Adjutant-General for Lower Canada. A brilliant comet was visible in Quebec, both early morning and evening, during the greatest part of the months of September and October.—October 19th. Quebec was visited by a very heavy gale which inflicted much

injury upon the shipping in the harbour, upwards of twenty square rigged vessels were reported as damaged. Near Montreal considerable damage was done, especially to the Churches at Longueuil and Longue Pointe. The infant son of His Excellency, Sir George Prevost, born on 7th Nov., died, after a short illness, on the 12th, at the Castle of St. Lewis.—December 4th. The election for the County of Montreal terminated, after a contest of *three weeks*, at 5 p.m.; the votes at the close of the poll stood as follows: Mr. Stuart, 1445; Mr. Roy, 1253.—Thursday, February 14th, the Assembly of Nova Scotia met at Halifax (7th session of the 9th General Assembly). Sir George Prevost in his opening speech expressed the hope that the United States would not become hostile to Great Britain, he then referred to the growing importance of the fisheries and agriculture of the Province, the enlargement of its towns, advancement of learning and cultivation of the useful and ornamental sciences; all unequivocal indications of a prosperous and rising country. During this session an Act was passed for the establishment of grammar schools in the Counties of Sydney, Cumberland, Kings, Queens, Lunenburg, Annapolis and Shelburne, and in the districts of Pictou, Colchester and Yarmouth. Provision was also made for giving aid to the common schools, and an Act was passed providing for the erection of a Province House. This building was not completed until 1819, and cost, when finished, \$52,000. The Assembly was prorogued on the 3rd April. In closing the session, the Lieutenant-Governor called attention to the *non-intercourse Act*, passed in the United States, as an indication of approaching war, and a reason for looking carefully to the efficiency of the Militia. The Halifax Committee of Trade pub-

lished a project for establishing a Provincial Joint Stock Bank in February of this year, but the necessary support does not appear to have been forthcoming, as no further steps were taken. On Monday, August 12th, the birthday of the Prince Regent, after the usual military review, the corner stone of the Province House was laid, with Masonic ceremonies, by Sir George Prevost, the benediction was pronounced by the Masonic chaplain, the Rev. Archibald Gray, D.D. On Sunday, 25th August, Sir George Prevost sailed from Halifax in the *Melampus* frigate for Quebec, to replace Sir J. H. Craig, who had resigned, as Governor-in-Chief of British North America. On 26th August, Dr. Croke was sworn in as Administrator of the Government of Nova Scotia. Major-General Hunter was recalled from New Brunswick and directed to assume the command of the forces in Nova Scotia, Major-General Balfour being ordered to Fredericton to replace him. On 16th October, General Sir John Coape Sherbrooke, K. B., arrived at Halifax with Lady Sherbrooke and family, in H. M. S. *Manilla*. General Sherbrooke was sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor, and Major-General Hunter at once returned to New Brunswick. No session of the New Brunswick Assembly appears to have been held during the year 1811. Major-General William Balfour died suddenly at Fredericton, whither he had gone to administer the Government, on the 2nd December.

1812—Sir J. H. Craig,* K. C. B., late

* Sir J. H. Craig was of Scotch descent. He was born at Gibraltar, where his father was judge, in 1750. In 1774 Captain Craig accompanied the 47th to America and served during the Revolutionary war. He was severely wounded at Bunker's Hill, was present at Ticonderoga, and after the disastrous affair at Saratoga, Capt. Craig was selected by General Burgoyne to carry home the despatches, his promotion to a majority in the 82nd foot followed imme-

diately upon his return to England. Major Craig went to Nova Scotia with the 82nd in 1778, and accompanied his regiment to North Carolina in 1781. In 1794 he became a Major-General, and went early the following year to the Cape of Good Hope, where he greatly distinguished himself. In 1797 General Craig was invested with the Order of the Bath by Earl Macartney (by deputation from His Majesty) by whom he was succeeded as Governor of the Cape. On his return to England General Craig was ordered to India, where in 1801 he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General. In 1802 he returned to England, where he remained until 1805, when he proceeded to the Mediterranean where he commanded the troops employed in Naples and Sicily. In 1806 General Craig was compelled by illness (he suffered most severely from dropsy) to relinquish his command and return to England. In 1807 the threatening aspect of the relations between Great Britain and the United States induced him to accept a command, and he proceeded to Quebec as Governor-General; the steady progress of his malady compelled him once more to retire from active service and he sailed for England in June, 1811. Disease had now, however, gained too strong a hold to be again baffled by medical skill, and although he rallied for a short time after his return to England, the end could no longer be averted and he died as above stated, at his house in Charlotte Street, on Sunday, January 12th, 1812. However widely the views expressed by various writers as to the character of his administration may differ, the personal character of Sir James H. Craig seems to have been deservedly held in high esteem by those whose relations with His Excellency enabled them to form an impartial opinion. The *Mercury* of 24th June, 1811, referring to his departure from Quebec concludes thus, "It will be found by a thousand evidences that he united the genius of greatness with an ardent love of doing good; and possessed an association of talents seldom found in any individual. His reigning passion was to perform his duty completely and conscientiously; his favourite amusement, to confer, by acts of charity, the means of subsistence on the indigent, and to add to the relief of many in declining circumstances. Every project, every act, whatever objects they might refer to, bore the impression of his character; and if one principal of it was stronger than another, it was discoverable in a broad, deep tone of benevolence, which reigned throughout the whole."

During this session, which terminated on the 6th of March, eleven acts were passed. The Militia Act was amended and £5,000 were granted to defray the expenses of training and exercising the militia. The Heir and Devisee Act was also amended, as were the acts relating to the making and repairing of public highways and the building of bridges. An Act to prevent damage to travellers on the highways was passed, by which it was provided that all persons travelling upon the highways and meeting sleighs or other carriages were to turn out to the right hand and give half the road.—April 8th. General Brock issued orders, in accordance with the act passed during the recent session, for forming two flank companies from each battalion of militia. Having thus made such preparations as were practicable, General Brock proceeded to the western frontier, taking with him 100 of the 41st regiment to reinforce the garrison at Amherstburg.—On the 18th June, war was declared by the United States of America against the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and its dependencies.—On the 20th June, General Brock returned to York, and on receiving intelligence that war was actually declared, at once summoned an extra session of the legislature. He then hastened to Fort George, on the Niagara frontier, where he immediately established his headquarters. On the declaration of war becoming known in Québec, Sir George Prevost despatched Colonel Lethbridge to Kingston and placed Major-General the Baron de Rottenburg in command at Montreal, so that these officers working in concert with General Brock might keep open the communication between Upper and Lower Canada. The United States lost no time in commencing hostilities (for which they had for several months been making every possible pre-

paration), for on the 12th July Brigadier-General Hull crossed the Detroit river and occupied the village of Sandwich, from which place he issued his celebrated proclamation.—July 3rd. Lieutenant Rollette, commanding the armed brig *Hunter*, by a bold attempt with his barge, succeeded in capturing the *Cayahoga* packet bound from the Miami river to Detroit, loaded with baggage and the hospital stores of the United States army.—July 16th. Captain Roberts, who was stationed at St. Joseph, with a small detachment of the 10th Royal Veteran Battalion, having been instructed by Major-General Brock to adopt the most prompt and effectual measures to possess himself of the United States fort at Michilimackinack, set out with such boats and canoes as were available, in which he carried with him 45 officers and men of the detachment under his command, about 180 Canadians, and two iron 6-pounders, the whole being conveyed by a small brig belonging to the North-West Company; and early on the morning of the 17th, safely effected a landing before Michilimackinack. By ten o'clock one of the guns had been placed in position on a height commanding the post, which was then summoned to surrender; at noon the United States colours were hauled down and the British ensign was hoisted.—On the 22nd July, General Brock issued from Fort George his proclamation, in reply to that of General Hull, in which he points out in plain, but dignified language, the duty of his people, exhorts them to its fulfilment, and assures them that, even if overwhelmed by a superior force at the outset, they might rely that Great Britain would never abandon the Province.—July 27th. The extra session of the Legislature, called by General Brock on receiving information of the declaration of war, was opened, by the General, at

York, who in his speech assumed a tone of confidence which was productive of the best effects. Having made the necessary provision for the calling out and training the militia and for the defence of the Province, the session (the first of the sixth Provincial Parliament) was closed on the 5th August, five acts having been passed.—5th August. A detachment of the 41st regiment, sent by Colonel Proctor from Amherstburg, together with a small body of Indians under Tecumseh, crossed the Detroit river to Brownstown, where they attacked and defeated a force of 200 men under Major Van Horne, who were on their way to meet a detachment of volunteers from Ohio, with a convoy of provisions for General Hull's army. On this occasion Hull's despatches and correspondence fell into the hands of Tecumseh, and were the means of conveying to General Brock much valuable information as to General Hull's intentions and the condition of the force under his command.—August 6th. General Brock left York for Burlington Bay, whence he proceeded by land to Long Point. On the 7th he held a council at the village of the Mohawks, on the Grand River, when the Indians promised that a party of sixty should be ready to follow him on the 10th.—9th August. Lieut.-Colonel Miller, with a body of 600 United States troops and militia, attacked Major Muir of the 41st regiment, who was at the head of a party of British troops and some Indians, at a place called Maguago, between Brownstown and Detroit; after a smart action, in which Colonel Miller lost seventy-five men, the British were compelled to retire; their loss was, however, inconsiderable.—August 11th. Major Denny, who had been left in command of a detachment of United States troops at Sandwich, when General Hull with-

drew on the 7th and 8th, retired to Detroit.—August 13th. General Brock reached Amherstburg from Long Point shortly before midnight, bringing with him about 300 militia and a few regulars. On the 14th, a council was held, at which nearly a thousand Indians attended. The council was opened by General Brock, who announced to the Indians that he had come to their assistance, and hoped with their aid to drive the United States forces from Detroit. The General's speech was highly applauded, and Tecumseh was unanimously called upon to speak in reply. After the council was over, the General called together Tecumseh and a few of the oldest chiefs, communicated his views, and explained the manner in which he proposed to carry out his intended operations.—On the 15th August, General Brock addressed a formal demand to Brigadier-General Hull for the immediate surrender of Fort Detroit; with this demand Hull declined to comply. In the afternoon, fire was opened upon Detroit from a five-gun battery which had been erected opposite to the fort under the direction of Captain Dixon of the Royal Engineers; the fire was returned from Detroit, but the British commander, perceiving that his fire was ineffective, directed it to cease. During the night, about 600 Indians, under Colonel Elliott, crossed the river, and took up a position to enable them to take the enemy in flank and in rear should he oppose the landing. At day-break on Sunday, August 16th, the fire from Captain Dixon's battery was resumed, and the British forces, consisting of 330 regulars and 400 militia, with five pieces of light artillery, were embarked in boats and canoes of every description, and soon effected a landing, without opposition, near Spring Wells

some three miles below Detroit. On the advance of the British the United States forces abandoned their outworks and two 24-pounders, and retreated into the fort. The British, having advanced to a ravine within a mile of the works, halted, and prepared for the assault. Whilst the columns were being formed for this purpose, a flag of truce appeared, and Lieut.-Colonel McDonell and Captain Glegg returned to the fort with the officer who bore it to arrange the terms of a capitulation: these were soon arranged, and the British troops entered Detroit. By the terms of the capitulation the Michigan Territory, Fort Detroit, with thirty-three pieces of cannon, the vessel of war *Adams*, and about 2,500 troops, with one stand of colours, surrendered to the British arms.

Among the United States troops which surrendered were one company of artillery, some cavalry, and the entire 4th United States Regiment of Infantry. An immense quantity of stores and the military chest were also taken. Leaving Colonel Proctor in command at Detroit, General Brock lost no time in returning to the eastern part of the Province; he was at Fort George on the 25th August, and arrived in York on the 27th, where he was received with the greatest enthusiasm. On his passage from Detroit to Fort George, General Brock had learned of the armistice which Sir George Prevost had concluded with General Dearborn; hostilities being thus suspended, he proceeded to Kingston, which he reached on the 4th of September. On his arrival he received a despatch from Sir George Prevost announcing the President's disapproval of the armistice which General Dearborn had assented to. Having reviewed the Kingston militia, General Brock at once repaired to Fort George, which he reached on the 9th September.—Captain Forsythe,

with 150 riflemen, crossed over from Gravelly Point to Gananoque on the 9th September, dislodged a party of about fifty Canadian militia, captured a small quantity of arms and ammunition, burnt and destroyed some provisions and a store, and, having taken prisoners four men who were in hospital, returned to the United States side of the river.—On the 4th October, Colonel Lethbridge, who was in command at Prescott, annoyed by the frequent attacks upon his convoys, attempted a descent upon Ogdensburg. Having got together about 750 regulars and militia, he embarked them in twenty-five batteaux, and supported by two gunboats, pushed off. When about mid-stream, the enemy opened a heavy fire of artillery, some of his boats were struck and disabled, and, falling into confusion, the flotilla dropped down the stream and abandoned the attempt, with a loss of three men killed and four wounded. The United States force was under the command of Brigadier-General Brown, and behaved with coolness and intrepidity.—Oct. 9th. Lieut. Elliott, of the United States Navy, with 100 seamen, came over from Black Rock, and succeeded in the early morning in boarding and carrying off the brig *Detroit*, of 200 tons and 6 guns (lately the U. S. brig *Adams*, captured at Detroit), and the North-west Company's brig *Caledonia* (the vessel which had assisted at the taking of Michilimackinack), of about 100 tons, then lying at anchor off Fort Erie. The former had on board four 12-pounders, a large quantity of shot, some 200 muskets and other stores destined for Kingston and Prescott—the latter had a valuable cargo of furs, which was safely landed by the enemy. The *Detroit* having grounded on Squaw Island, was burned by the enemy.—Oct. 11th. The United States forces were concentrated at Lewiston

under General Van Ranselaer, for an attack upon Queenston, but owing to failure in preparation of the boats, the attempt was abandoned.—Oct. 13th. The United States forces having been again concentrated at Lewiston, embarked at daybreak under cover of a battery of two 18 and two 6-pounders. The only English batteries from which they could be annoyed in their passage were one, mounting an 18-pounder on Queenston Heights, and another mounting a 24-pound carronade a little below the village. The first division, under Colonel Van Ranselaer, were able, therefore, to effect a landing with but little loss; one officer, however, was killed in the boats whilst crossing. The first division landed, the boats (about ten) went back for more men. Colonel Van Ranselaer was opposed by the two flank companies of the 49th regiment and the York militia. General Brock, who always rose very early, hearing the firing awoke his aid-de-camp, Major Glegg, and rode with his staff from Fort George to the scene of action. On reaching the 18-pounder battery, the general dismounted and was eagerly surveying the field, when firing was opened from the heights in the rear of the battery, Captain Wool with a detachment of United States regulars having succeeded in ascending a path which, being deemed inaccessible, had been left unguarded. General Brock and his aid-de-camp were compelled to retire so precipitately that they had not even time to remount. Meeting Captain Williams with a party of the 49th advancing to the attack, the General placed himself at their head and charged Wool's detachment, driving them to the edge of the bank. Here the United States troops, animated by the exhortations of their commander, made a stand and opened a heavy fire of musketry upon the Brit-

ish forces. Conspicuous by his height, dress, his gestures, and the enthusiasm he displayed in leading on his little band, General Brock was soon singled out and struck by a bullet, which, entering his right breast, passed through his left side. He had just said, "Push on the brave York Volunteers." After being struck, the General desired that his death should be concealed from his men, adding a wish, which could not be understood distinctly, that a token of remembrance should be transmitted to his sister. The body of the General was conveyed to a house in Queenston, where it remained until the afternoon unperceived by the enemy. Shortly after the fall of General Brock, Lieutenant-Colonel McDonell, his provincial aide-de-camp, was mortally wounded whilst gallantly leading the York volunteers in a charge which compelled the enemy to spike the 18-pounder gun. The death of their General, and the heavy loss they had sustained, compelled the British troops to retire, and the United States forces were, for some hours, left in quiet possession of Queenston Heights. In the meantime, Major-General Sheaffe, acting under instructions given him by General Brock on leaving Fort George in the morning, collected his forces, and, with about 200 men of the 41st and 49th regiments, two companies of Lincoln militia, and a few Indians, had followed to Queenston. Whilst on the march he was reinforced by some 200 militia, a party of the 41st, and a few Indians under Norton and Brant, thus increasing his force to nearly 1000 men. Having stationed Lieutenant Holcroft, R.A., with two field pieces and a small detachment so as to cover the village of Queenston, General Sheaffe, who had made a detour to enable him to do so, debouched in rear of the heights about

two miles from Queenston, and at once advanced upon the enemy, who, fighting manfully, was soon driven over the heights by the impetuosity of his assailants, who were not only animated by a desire to retrieve the fortune of the day, but were burning to avenge the loss of their commander. With the heights from which they had just been driven towering over them, and the river in their rear, the United States army had but one course open to them, and Colonel Scott, accompanied by Captains Totten and Gibson, was soon seen advancing with a white cravat upon the point of his sword to offer the unconditional surrender of the forces under General Wadsworth's command. Thus terminated the battle of Queenston, which had lasted from four o'clock in the morning until four o'clock in the afternoon. The United States force which surrendered to General Sheaffe comprised one general officer, two lieutenant-colonels, five majors, and upwards of nine hundred other officers and men, one field piece, and one stand of colours; their total loss, including killed, wounded, and missing, amounted to very nearly fifteen hundred men. The British loss was sixteen killed and sixty-nine wounded; but the fall of General Brock*

* Isaac Brock was the eighth and youngest son of John Brock and Elizabeth de Lisle. He was born on the 6th October, 1769, in the parish of St. Peter le Port, in the island of Guernsey. He received his education at Southampton, with the exception of one year, which he spent at Rotterdam with a French Protestant clergyman, from whom he learned French. Isaac Brock obtained his first commission as an ensign in the 8th, the King's Own regiment, on 2nd March, 1785; in 1790, he obtained his next step, and was gazetted to a lieutenancy in the same regiment; and towards the close of the same year, having raised the requisite number of men for an independent company, he was made a captain. In 1791, Captain Brock exchanged (he paying the difference) into the 49th, which regiment he joined at Barbadoes, where it was then stationed. In 1793, Captain Brock returned to England from Jamaica (to which

was an irreparable loss, and cast a deep shade over the glory of this dearly-bought victory.—During the action of

island the 49th had been removed) owing to a severe attack of fever, which had nearly proved fatal. On the 24th June, 1795, Captain Brock obtained, by purchase, his majority, and was placed in command of a body of recruits waiting to join the regiment, then about to return to England. A little more than two years later (on the 25th October, 1797), Major Brock obtained his next step, and became, by purchase, a lieutenant-colonel, and shortly afterwards succeeded to the command of the 49th, with which he proceeded to Holland in 1799. During his service in Holland, he was several times under fire, and received a slight wound at the battle of Egmont-op-Zee, or Bergen. In 1801, the 49th regiment formed part of the force sent to the Baltic, and in the attack upon Copenhagen, Lieutenant-Colonel Brock was second in command of the land forces engaged. In 1802, the 49th sailed for Canada. Lieutenant-Colonel Brock returned on a visit to England in 1805, and whilst there received the brevet rank of Colonel. In June, 1806, Colonel Brock returned to Canada, and, on the 27th September, succeeded Colonel Bowes in the command of the troops in Upper and Lower Canada. In 1808, Colonel Brock was made a Brigadier, and, in July, 1810, proceeded to York and assumed command of the forces in Upper Canada. On 4th June, 1811, Brock was promoted to be Major-General on the staff of North America, and, on the 9th October, was appointed President and Administrator of the Government of Upper Canada, the Lieutenant-Governor (Gore) having obtained leave of absence to visit England. A public monument, voted by Parliament, was erected to Brock's memory in St. Paul's Cathedral. A pension of £200 a year was conferred upon his four surviving brothers, upon whom, in accordance with an address from the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, a grant of 12,000 acres of land in that Province was also made by the Prince Regent. In acknowledging the receipt of Sir Geo. Prevost's dispatch conveying the satisfactory intelligence that General Hull had been defeated and taken prisoner and Detroit captured, Earl Bathurst wrote: "You will inform Major-General Brock that his Royal Highness, taking into consideration all the difficulties by which Major-General Brock was surrounded from the time of the invasion of the Province by the American army, under the command of General Hull, and the singular judgment, firmness, skill, and courage with which he was enabled to surmount them so effectually, has been pleased to appoint him an extra Knight of the most honourable order of the Bath."—On the 13th October, 1824, the remains of General Brock, and those of his gallant aide-de-camp, were removed from Fort George and deposited in the vault beneath the monument erected on Queenston Heights by the

Queenston, the British commanders at Fort George and at Fort Erie had kept the enemy fully engaged. At Fort Erie, the British, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Myers, soon compelled the enemy at Black Rock to cease his fire, and also blew up a barrack with a depot containing a considerable quantity of ammunition. The brig *Caledonia*, lately captured by Lieutenant Elliott, United States navy, was almost destroyed at her moorings; whilst Major Evans, of the 8th regiment, who remained in command at Fort George, so effectually silenced, by a well-directed fire, the enemy's batteries at Fort Niagara, that the fort was dismantled and abandoned.—By the death of General Brock the administration of the Government in Upper Canada, as well as the command of the forces, devolved upon Major-General Sheaffe, who, having granted the United States commander an armistice of three days to bury his dead and take care of his wounded, paroled General Wadsworth and some of his principal officers, and sent the rest to Quebec. Among the prisoners taken, twenty-three men were found who declared themselves to be British subjects by birth. These men were consequently sent to England for

Legislature of Upper Canada to his memory.—On the 17th April, 1840 (Good Friday), a miscreant named Lett introduced a quantity of gunpowder into this monument, with the malicious intention of destroying it; the explosion, effected by a train, caused so much damage as to render the column altogether irreparable. On 30th July, following, a public meeting was held on Queenston Heights for the purpose of adopting resolutions for the erection of another monument. Nearly eight thousand persons—including the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir George Arthur, and his staff—attended the meeting, at which the most eminent men in Upper Canada were present. The meeting resolved that the most suitable monument to replace the shattered column would be an obelisk, and a premium was offered for a design, which was awarded, in 1843, to Mr. Young, architect to King's College, Toronto. The restored monument was inaugurated in 1859.—*Life of Major-General Sir Isaac Brock. F. B. Tupper.*

trial as traitors. The United States Government at once retaliated, and placed in confinement a like number of British prisoners, to be held as hostages for the safety of the men to be tried as traitors.—General Brock was interred on the 16th October, at Fort George; the remains of his aide-de-camp, Lieut.-Colonel McDonnell, were placed in the same grave, a cavalier bastion in Fort George, selected by the General's surviving aide-de-camp as the most appropriate in every respect to the character of his illustrious chief. Immediately after the funeral was over, Major-General Van Ranselaer directed that minute-guns should be fired from Fort Niagara “as a mark of respect due to a brave enemy”—incontestible evidence of the generous feeling by which the United States commander was actuated.—On the 18th October, General Smyth assumed the command of the United States forces upon the Niagara frontier. His first act was to apply to Major-General Sheaffe for an armistice, to which the latter promptly agreed, such armistice to continue until thirty hours after notice of its termination had been given.—November 9th. The United States fleet of seven vessels appeared off Kingston, and, after chasing the *Royal George* into Kingston channel, opened fire upon her. The fire was, however, so warmly returned by both ships and batteries that the enemy hauled off, and the next day beat out into the open lake, and, as the weather became more boisterous, the fleet sailed the following day for Sackett's Harbour. On their way, the transport sloop *Elizabeth*, having on board Mr. Brock, paymaster of the 49th, fell into their hands. Commodore Chauncey, however, immediately, in the most generous manner, restored to Mr. Brock all the effects of the late Sir Isaac Brock, which were on board.—Novem-

ber, 20th. The armistice which had been agreed upon between Major General Sheaffe and Brigadier General Smyth terminated, and both sides prepared to resume hostilities. About midnight on the 27th. November, a force under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Boerstler and Captain King of the 14th. United States Infantry, with about seventy United States seamen, under Lieutenant Angus, effected a landing on the British side at the upper end of Grand Isle, between Fort Erie and Chippawa. They were opposed by Lieutenant King R. A. and Lieutenants Lamont and Bartley of the 49th. King and Lamont, after a determined resistance, were wounded, and with about thirty men taken prisoners; Bartley finding he could muster no more than seventeen men retreated. The guns were spiked and Boerstler and Angus returned to their boats and recrossed. Captain King (who was aide-de-camp to General Smyth) was less fortunate, for Major Ormsby having arrived with reinforcements from Fort Erie, King, with some other officers and about forty men, had to surrender. Early the following day (the 28th.) Colonel Winder started from Black Rock to renew the attack upon the British posts; but in the meanwhile Colonel Bishopp had moved from Chippawa, joined Major Ormsby from Fort Erie, and awaited the enemy with upwards of a thousand men, consisting of detachments from the 41st., 49th., and Royal Newfoundland regiments, a body of militia under Colonel Clark, and some Indians. The guns spiked by Lieutenant Angus had also been unspiked and remounted. Upon the approach of Colonel Winder, the British troops cheered and at once opened fire; two of the boats were destroyed, the remainder were thrown into confusion, and Colonel Winder retreated to Black Rock with a

loss of six killed and twenty-two wounded. Later in the day a flag was sent over to Colonel Bishopp demanding the surrender of Fort Erie and its garrison, to which the gallant Colonel somewhat laconically replied, 'Come and take it.' A renewal of the attack was threatened, but not actually attempted, on the 1st. December, after which the United States army on the Niagara frontier went into winter quarters.—The second session of the seventh Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened at Quebec, on Friday, February 21st., by His Excellency Sir George Prevost, Governor in Chief. (His Excellency's commission not having reached Canada, he is at this date described in all official documents as President of the Province and administrator of the Government.) The session was a very long one and did not close until the 19th. May. Twenty-two acts were passed, amongst which were measures for improving the organization of the militia; for extending the powers of the courts of law in respect to writs of *habeas corpus*; for ameliorating the condition of decayed pilots; for repairing the Castle of St. Lewis; and for preventing the introduction of infectious diseases.—The 8th. May was appointed a day of fasting and humiliation on account of the war and the personal affliction of the king.—22nd. May, Olivier Perrault Esquire, and on 23rd. Edward Bowen Esquire, were appointed Justices of the Court of King's Bench for the Quebec district, in place of the Honourables P. A. de Bonne and, J. Wilkins resigned.—June 29th. News of the declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain reached Quebec.—June 30th. Proclamations were issued by Sir George Prevost announcing the declaration of war and directing all subjects of the United States to leave the Province within fourteen days; laying an

embargo upon all shipping then in the ports of the Province; and summoning the Provincial Parliament to meet on the 16th. July. Sir George Prevost left Quebec for Montreal on 1st. July to take measures for the defence of the Montreal district.—July 6th. A militia general order was issued directing all the Battalions of militia throughout the Province of Quebec, to hold themselves in readiness to be embodied and march on the shortest notice to such points as the safety of the Province and the exigency of the service might require.—July 15th. Sir George Prevost announced by proclamation his appointment as Captain General and Governor in Chief of all the Provinces of British North-America.—July 16th. The embargo was continued by a further proclamation, and the exportation of arms and provisions and stores of all kinds strictly prohibited. The third session of the seventh Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened by Sir George Prevost, who briefly explained that the declaration of war had rendered it imperative that Parliament should be summoned at once, and that he relied with the fullest confidence upon the Assembly to make provision for the expenditure which the preparations for the defence of the country would necessarily entail. The Assembly passed an act entitled 'An act to facilitate the circulation of Army Bills,' and having thus provided for raising the money required by the exigencies of the public service, the Parliament was prorogued on the 1st. August. The government having been thus enabled to meet the demands upon the exchequer, and public spirit having revived, every effort was directed to prepare for the defence of the country. The militia of Quebec had commenced garrison duty on the 5th. July, the regular troops having been previously des-

patched to the Montreal district.—August 12th. Reinforcements for the garrison of Quebec having arrived on the 4th., the militia were relieved from garrison duty.—October 23rd. The piquet (consisting of a detachment of Canadian *voyageurs*, under the command of Lieutenant Rottot) stationed at the Indian village of St. Regis, was surprised about five o'clock in the morning, by a body of about four hundred United States militia, under the command of Major G. D. Young. Lieutenant Rottot, Sergeant McGillivray, and six men were killed, and Ensign Hall and twenty-three men were taken prisoners. In plundering the village the United States soldiers found a British ensign or union jack, belonging to some person living in the place and kept for display on *fête* days, which, in an order issued by Major Young announcing his victory, was magniloquently described as 'the first colours taken during the war.'—November 20th. About 3 A. M. a force of United States militia and a troop of dragoons, commanded by Colonels Zebulon M. Pike, and Clarke, forded the Lacolle river and advanced upon the British outpost. The piquet which occupied the guard-house consisted of about twenty *voyageurs* and a few Indians under the command of Bernard Panet, who, being warned by Captain McKay, a sturdy North-Wester, that, whilst visiting the piquet, he had heard the noise made by the enemy in advancing through the underwood and in cocking their rifles, saluted the foe with a volley and retired without loss. Desiring to surround the guard-house, the enemy had divided his force, and was approaching from different points, when, being misled as to the position of the British piquet by Captain McKay's parting volley, the two parties attacked each other and kept up a smart fire for several minutes before the mis-

take was discovered. When the error was found out it was ascertained that five men had been killed and several wounded. This unfortunate contretemps appears to have damped the ardour of the invaders, as the whole force retired across the frontiers and made no attempt to renew the attack. As the movements of the enemy afforded grounds for expecting that a more serious attempt at invasion would be made before long, on the 22nd. November the Governor General issued an order directing the whole militia force of the Province to consider themselves commanded for active service, and to be prepared to advance to meet the enemy as soon as required. Large bodies of militia marched to L'Acadie and Laprairie, and a general movement was commenced towards the point supposed to be threatened. The United States forces, however, did not renew the contest, but retired into winter quarters at Burlington, Greenbush, and Plattsburgh.—On the 23rd. November an attack was made upon the United States frontier post at Salmon river near St. Regis. The attacking party was composed of small detachments of Royal Artillery, 49th. regiment, and Glengarry Light Infantry, amounting altogether to about seventy men, under the command of Major Clarke, and about the same number of Cornwall and Glengarry militia; the whole force being commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel McMillan. The enemy being completely surprised, took refuge in a block-house, but, finding they were surrounded, at once gave themselves up as prisoners of war. One captain, two subalterns, and forty-one men, were taken prisoners; and four batteaux and fifty-seven stand of arms fell into the hands of the British force.—The first session of the tenth General Assembly of Nova Scotia, was opened at Halifax, on Thursday, 6th. February, by the

Lieutenant Governor, Sir J. C. Sherbrooke. Mr. Lewis Morris Wilkins was elected Speaker of the Assembly.—February 19th. This day was set apart by proclamation of the Lieutenant Governor as a day of fasting and humiliation throughout the Province of Nova Scotia.—April 10th. The Assembly was prorogued.—June 27th. H. M. S. *Belvidera* 36, Captain Byron, arrived at Halifax. The *Belvidera* had been attacked on the 23rd. (the very next day after the declaration of war became known), off Nantucket, by the United States frigates *President* and *Constitution*, accompanied by three other vessels; the wind favouring her, Captain Byron was able to get the *Belvidera* off. He had, however, two men killed and twenty-two wounded. Late on the evening of Sunday, June 28th., a messenger arrived at Halifax with despatches from General Hunter, who commanded the forces in New Brunswick, with intelligence of the declaration of war. The Lieutenant Governor held a council at 10 A. M. on the 29th., when it was ordered that the militia should be at once embodied, and such other measures were taken as were deemed necessary for the defence of the country. As it was very generally understood that the people of the State of Maine did not desire that the amicable relations which had so long existed between themselves and the inhabitants of the British Provinces should be disturbed, the Lieutenant Governor, with the acquiescence of the British Admiral then at Halifax, issued, on 3rd July, a proclamation forbidding any persons under his command from offering molestation to the people of the United States living on the frontier of New Brunswick, or interfering with their goods or their coasting vessels. So unwilling, indeed, were the people of the Eastern United States to engage in hos-

tilities with their northern neighbours, that when the declaration of war reached Boston, all the ships in port hoisted their colours at half-mast. An extra session having been summoned on account of the war, the Assembly met at Halifax on 21st. July (second session of the tenth Assembly), and having made provision for the pay and maintenance of the militia and for the other necessary measures of defence, were prorogued on the 14th. August.—December 5th. Sir George Prevost returned to Quebec from Montreal, where he had for the previous four months been busily engaged in directing and superintending the measures necessary for the defence of the Province. Before leaving Montreal and after arriving in Quebec, addresses congratulating His Excellency upon the success which had attended his efforts and expressing the utmost confidence in his ability, were presented to him by the principal inhabitants of the two cities.—17th. December. Louis Charles Foucher was appointed one of the Justices of the King's Bench for the Montreal district, vice the Honourable Pierre Louis Panet deceased on the 2nd. December.—29th. December. The fourth session of the seventh Provincial Parliament was opened at Quebec by His Excellency Sir George Prevost, who, in his opening speech, congratulated the members upon the success with which His Majesty's arms in Canada had been blessed.—The General Assembly of the Province of New Brunswick met at Fredericton on Tuesday, 4th February, but there not being a sufficient number of members in attendance to form a quorum, the session did not commence until the 5th., when Major General Martin Hunter, President and Commander of the forces in New Brunswick, opened the session in due form.—The President's opening speech referred chiefly

to the unfortunate condition of the relations between the United States and Great Britain, and to the necessity imposed upon the Assembly of making proper provision for the defence of the Province.—This session terminated on the 7th. March. Twenty bills were passed, including bills appropriating money for the defence of the Province, and for the regulation of the militia. Provision was also made for the prevention and extinction of fires in the city of St. John.

1813.—Colonel Proctor, who commanded the British force at Detroit, had established an advanced post at Frenchtown, on the river Raisin, about 26 miles from Detroit; this post General Winchester, who had advanced from Sandusky on 31st. December, with the intention of making an attack upon Malden, determined to capture. Colonel Lewis was accordingly sent forward with a strong detachment of United States troops, and reached Frenchtown about three o'clock on the afternoon of the 18th. January. The small force under command of Major Reynolds (about thirty Essex militia and two hundred Indians) was compelled to retire, but maintained an obstinate though unequal conflict for nearly three miles, when the United States force withdrew from the pursuit and occupied Frenchtown, leaving Major Reynolds at liberty to continue his retreat without molestation: he accordingly fell back upon Brownstown, sixteen miles nearer to Detroit. On the 20th. January General Winchester arrived with reinforcements and joined Colonel Lewis at Frenchtown. Colonel Proctor, on learning of the retreat of Major Reynolds to Brownstown after the action on the 18th., at once pushed forward from Malden with the whole of his available force, amounting to about five hundred regulars and

militia and six hundred Indians, and reached Swan Creek, a short distance from Frenchtown, on the evening of the 21st January.—At daybreak on the 22nd the British force commenced the attack, and, after a severe contest in which both sides lost heavily, the United States force surrendered. General Winchester was captured some time before the final surrender by the Wyandot chief Roundhead, and conducted by his captor to Colonel Proctor. The British loss in this action amounted to twenty-four killed, and thirteen officers and one hundred and fifty-eight men wounded. The United States forces had upwards of two hundred men killed, and one general, three field officers, nine captains, twenty subalterns, twenty-seven sergeants, and four hundred and thirty-five rank and file taken prisoners. The glory of this gallant exploit was unfortunately tarnished by the massacre, on the following day, of a number of wounded prisoners. An alarm having been raised that General Harrison was approaching, the Indians, as was but too often the case under similar circumstances, disencumbered themselves of their prisoners by killing them. In acknowledgment of his success upon this occasion, Sir George Prevost, as commander-in-chief in British North America, promoted Colonel Proctor to the rank of Brigadier General, a promotion which was subsequently confirmed by the Prince Regent.—On the 6th of February, two companies of riflemen, under Captain Forsythe, crossed the St. Lawrence and made a raid upon Brockville. After wounding a militia sentry, and firing into a number of houses, the enemy retired, carrying away with them fifty-two of the inhabitants as prisoners. Amongst the prisoners were several elderly gentlemen who had retired from the militia retaining their rank, and

whose names were paraded by their captors as two majors, three captains, and two lieutenants of Canadian militia taken prisoners.—February 22nd. With a view to put a stop to these predatory incursions from the United States' side of the river, an attack was made by the garrison of Prescott, then under the command of Lieut.-Colonel McDonnell, upon the village of Ogdensburgh. The troops moved across the river upon the ice, and, after a sharp contest, drove the enemy from the village with a loss of twenty men killed and a considerable number wounded, Four brass field-pieces, seven pieces of iron ordnance, several hundred stand of arms, and a considerable quantity of stores, fell into the hands of the British, who lost seven killed, and seven officers (including Lieut.-Colonel McDonnell) and forty-one men wounded. After having destroyed two small schooners and two gunboats, Colonel McDonnell retired to his quarters at Prescott.—April 27th. The United States squadron of sixteen vessels, under Commodore Chauncey, having on board 2500 troops commanded by General Dearborn, appeared in the early morning off York, and soon bore down upon Gibraltar Point and the western flank of the town. Major-General Sheaffe, who commanded the British forces in Upper Canada, at once detached Captain McNeil at the head of two companies of the 8th, supported by two hundred of the militia and some Indians under Colonel Givens, to keep the enemy at bay so as to give time to destroy the public property and prepare for retreat upon Kingston. The United States troops disembarked at the mouth of the Humber under cover of a heavy fire from the fleet, which killed Captain McNeil and the greater part of his grenadiers, who were drawn up in line on the top of the bank. The United States riflemen,

under Captain Forsyth, pushed forward under shelter of the trees and covered the landing of General Pikes's division of about one thousand men. The British force, having already sustained a heavy loss, and being so greatly outnumbered, slowly fell back upon the town. General Pike pushed steadily forward, and early in the afternoon found himself in front of the old French fort, which his troops at once proceeded to occupy. Before, however, the defence had entirely ceased, a tremendous explosion took place, and friend and foe were enveloped in one common destruction. This catastrophe put an end to the contest, which cost the British force 62 killed and 72 wounded, besides Lieut.-Colonel Chewett and 293 of the militia who were compelled to surrender prisoners of war. The loss of the United States troops, caused mainly by the explosion of the magazine, was much heavier: upwards of 320 men were killed and wounded, General Pike being amongst the number. During the advance of the enemy, General Sheaffe had destroyed a ship which was on the stocks, the dockyard, and such stores as could not be taken away; and having despatched, under escort, all the stores which could be removed, had himself followed with the remainder of his forces, and commenced his retreat to Kingston. The United States troops burned the halls and offices used by the Legislature and Courts of Justice; destroyed the library, and all the papers and records, including the library of the town; robbed the church, and plundered private property to a considerable extent. A few of the books belonging to the public library were returned by Commodore Chauncey, but by far the greater part were taken away or destroyed.—May 2nd. The United States forces evacuated York.—April 23rd. General Proctor, in further-

ance of his plan of attacking General Harrison's force in detail, assembled his forces and set out for the Miami, hoping to arrive there before some considerable reinforcements which were expected by General Harrison could reach that officer. He ascended the river, and arrived opposite Fort Meigs on the 28th, his force at that time amounting to about 520 regulars, 400 militia, and nearly 1200 Indians.—On the 5th May, Brigadier-General Clay, who had arrived with two battalions, assaulted the British batteries and carried them, but, having been drawn into a pursuit by the Indians, was cut off by General Proctor's main body, and, after a sharp action, the greater portion of the assailants were killed or captured. The loss of the enemy was over seven hundred in killed, wounded, and prisoners (nearly five hundred prisoners were taken); the British loss was comparatively trifling, amounting to fifteen killed and forty-five wounded. The Indians and militia, however willing to engage in the active duties of a campaign, were ill fitted for the steady drudgery of ordinary siege operations, and, consequently, notwithstanding his recent success, General Proctor found himself compelled to relinquish his attempt upon Fort Meigs. He accordingly raised the siege, but was allowed to carry off his guns and stores without molestation. The main object of the attack had, however, been attained, as General Harrison found himself unable to commence offensive operations until he could receive reinforcements.—After his successful attack upon Toronto, General Dearborn prepared for an attack upon Fort George; and, having obtained reinforcements from Sackett's Harbour, commenced operations on the 26th of May, when Fort Niagara opened a heavy cannonade upon Fort George, by which the latter

fort sustained considerable damage. The fire was resumed on the morning of the 27th, aided by the guns of the United States fleet, which covered the landing of the enemy. For three hours General Vincent gallantly opposed the enemy, but, finding it useless longer to resist a force which greatly outnumbered his own, and which was, moreover, supported by the guns of a powerful fleet, he at length ordered the guns to be spiked and the magazine to be blown up. He then commenced a retreat, in excellent order, to Queenston, leaving to the United States troops a dismantled fortress and a few damaged houses. On the day following General Vincent withdrew the garrison from Fort Erie and his other outposts, and continued his retreat to Forty-Mile Creek. The British loss on this occasion was 52 killed and about 300 wounded and missing. The loss of the United States troops is stated at 39 killed and 111 wounded.— On the 5th of May, Sir James Yeo, a British naval officer, had arrived at Quebec with several officers of the royal navy and four hundred and fifty seamen. Captains Barclay, Pring, and Finnis, were already busily engaged at Kingston in putting the fleet into a state of preparation to meet the enemy. The Governor-General accompanied Sir James Yeo to Kingston, with a view to immediate offensive operations.— May 27th. Sir James Yeo, having completed his preparations, the British fleet of seven vessels, mounting about one hundred guns, sailed from Kingston, having on board nearly one thousand troops, under the immediate command of the Governor-General, Sir George Prevost, who had with him Colonel Baynes, Adjutant-General. The 28th was spent in reconnoitering. On the 29th the troops were landed, and, led on by Colonel

Baynes, soon compelled the enemy to retire to cover of his forts and block-houses. The barracks and a new frigate on the stocks were set on fire by the British troops; and General Brown, who commanded the United States forces, believing his position untenable, gave orders to destroy the public buildings and naval stores. At this crisis, when a complete victory was almost gained, Sir George Prevost directed the withdrawal of the troops, thus snatching the fruits of victory from his own forces, and enabling the United States troops to return and save from destruction a considerable amount of public property. The British loss in this affair was one officer and forty-seven men killed, twelve officers and nearly two hundred men wounded and missing.—June 5th. The British advanced pickets fell back from Stony Creek owing to the near approach of the United States forces from Fort George. General Vincent having, upon the advice of Lieut.-Colonel Harvey, Deputy Adjutant-General, decided to make a night attack upon the United States troops, moved up about eleven o'clock in the evening with the 49th and part of the 8th regiments, altogether about seven hundred men. Lieut.-Colonel Harvey, who had previously reconnoitred the position, led the attack with his usual gallantry, and completely surprised the enemy, who, besides their loss in killed and wounded, had two brigadier-generals (Chandler and Winder), seven officers, and one hundred and sixteen men taken prisoners. Three guns, a brass howitzer, and three tumbrils also fell into the hands of the British. General Vincent withdrew his force before daylight lest the discovery of his numerical inferiority should not only neutralize the effect his spirited attack had produced, but encourage the enemy to risk an action which, in view of his superior

numbers, could hardly fail to be disastrous to his opponent. The British loss in 'his affair was heavy, amounting to one officer and twenty-two men killed, twelve officers and one hundred and fifteen men wounded, and fifty-five men missing ; but the effect upon the enemy, who were thereby thrown back to the frontier and reduced from an offensive to a defensive force, compelled to depend upon their own resources, can hardly be overestimated. In the morning the United States troops re-occupied their camp, but only remained in it long enough to destroy their tents and stores, after which they commenced a retreat to Forty-Mile Creek, where the British fleet found them on the 7th, and on the following morning opened fire and summoned them to surrender. Although declining to surrender, the United States commander thought it prudent to fall back upon Fort George. Supported by the fleet, the British force pressed upon their rear, and the fleet captured twelve batteaux, containing officers' baggage and stores.—June 23rd. Lieut.-Colonel Boerstler, of the United States army, was despatched from Fort George with the 14th United States Infantry, two field-guns, and some dragoons, amounting together to a little over six hundred men, to surprise the British outpost at the Beaver Dam. The expedition was planned and the men were assembled with rapidity and secrecy ; but, in spite of the precautions taken, the object and destination of the expedition became known to a few persons, amongst whom was James Secord, a militiaman, who had been severely wounded at Queens-ton. Secord, crippled by his wounds, was unable to move, but his wife, Mary, animated by the love of her country, undertook a mission which a man, strictly guarded as the lines of the United States army were, could hardly hope to

accomplish. With womanly tact, she threw the United States sentry off his guard, passed the lines, and, once in the woods, made her way rapidly, and reached the British outpost by nightfall. Her errand was soon communicated to Lieutenant Fitzgibbon, who at once made his own preparations, and notified Major de Haren. At daybreak on the 24th Boerstler's force encountered Kerr's Mohawks. Kerr, not having more than thirty Indians, had recourse to the tactics of his countrymen, and hung upon the flanks and rear of his enemy, inflicting such loss as he could and harassing his march. On emerging from the woods into a clearing (near the present village of Thorold) Colonel Boerstler found himself confronted by Lieutenant Fitzgibbon's detachment, so placed that their weakness might not be discovered ; and upon his flanks and rear Kerr's Indians, and the few militia whom the noise of the firing had attracted from their homes, kept up an incessant but desultory attack. At this moment Fitzgibbon, whose cool, soldierlike bearing cannot fail to excite the warmest admiration, advanced with a white handkerchief and coolly proposed to Boerstler that he should surrender. The United States commander, bewildered by the incessant yells of the Indians, and, as he believed, surrounded by the enemy, agreed to capitulate, and actually surrendered five hundred and twelve men, two field guns, and the colours of the 14th United States Infantry to a lieutenant of the 49th in command of a detachment of forty-six men, supported by about as many Indians and militia. Fortunately the self-command of Lieutenant Fitzgibbon never for one moment deserted him, and he, therefore, managed to prolong the arrangement of the capitulation so that by the time it was actually signed, Major de Haren had

reached the scene with two hundred men.—July 4th. Lieutenant-Colonel Clark crossed from Queenston during the night, and attacked Fort Schlosser. The enemy being taken by surprise, lost a brass six-pounder, about fifty stand of arms, some stores, a gun-boat, and two batteaux.—July 11th. Lieutenant-Colonel Bishopp crossed the Niagara at daybreak with about two hundred regulars (detachments of the 8th, 41st, and 49th, regiments), and forty men belonging to the Lincoln militia, with the intention of seizing and destroying the United States post and naval depot at Black Rock. The enemy were completely taken by surprise, and in a few moments the United States militia under Major Adams, about three hundred men, were dispersed, and three heavy guns found in their camp were brought to bear upon the Block House garrisoned by United States Artillery, which speedily surrendered. No time was lost in proceeding with the work of destruction; the Block House, barracks, naval arsenal, and a schooner were burnt; and all the public stores which could be removed were rapidly transferred to the British boats. But, in the meanwhile, the enemy had not been idle. General Porter had escaped at the commencement of the action, and had ridden rapidly to Buffalo, where he at once set to work to collect a force to oppose Bishopp. With this force he reached Black Rock just as the British were re-embarking, and his Indians creeping along the top of the bank, at once opened fire. Colonel Bishopp landed some of his men and drove the Indians back, but, reinforced from the main body, the Indians returned to the attack and compelled the British to take to their boats again. During this second embarkation some of the oars of Colonel Bishopp's boat were lost, and the boat drift-

ing helplessly down the stream, the gallant colonel became a target for the Indians and riflemen, and was so severely wounded that he died in a few days, universally regretted by all who knew him. The British succeeded, notwithstanding the loss of their commanding officer, Captain Saunders, and fifteen men killed, and a large number wounded, in carrying off seven pieces of ordnance, two hundred stand of arms, and a large quantity of stores.—July 30th. The United States Cruisers from Sackett's Harbour succeeded in capturing, whilst passing through the Thousand Islands, a brigade of Batteaux loaded with provisions from Montreal for Kingston, with which he retired to Goose Creek, on the south side of the St. Lawrence, below the village of Gananoque. Lieutenant Scott R. N. with three gun-boats and a detachment of the 100th. regiment, endeavoured to retake the batteaux; but the enemy had selected so strong a position, and had so strengthened it with fallen trees, that Lieutenant Scott was compelled to relinquish the attempt, not however without suffering a severe loss, as Captain Milnes, aide-de-camp to the commander of the forces, who had volunteered his services, was mortally wounded, and died shortly after.—July 25th. General Proctor appeared before Fort Meigs with about five hundred men, nearly all regulars of the 41st and 49th regiments, and two hundred Indians. Finding himself unable, owing to the insufficiency of his artillery, consisting of two six-pounder field pieces, to make any impression upon the works, he withdrew his forces and proceeded to Fort Stephenson, about twenty miles from the mouth of the Sandusky river, which he summoned to surrender. Major Croghan, who commanded the garrison of the fort, at once refused to treat, and expressed his intention of

fighting to the last. On the evening of August 2nd, after a smart cannonade from his two six-pounders, and two five and a half inch howitzers, General Proctor attempted to carry the fort by assault. On reaching the ditch the assailants found themselves exposed to a raking fire of grape from a masked six-pounder, which compelled them to retire with heavy loss. Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Short, of the 41st regiment, who led the storming party, and three other officers and fifty-two men, were killed and missing, and three officers and thirty-eight men were wounded. The loss of the garrison is said to have been only one man killed and seven wounded. Thus foiled in his attempt upon fort Stephenson, General Proctor withdrew on the 3rd August and returned to Amherstburg. Commodore Chauncey, who had sailed from Sackett's Harbour with a body of United States troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, with the intention of seizing the British depot at Burlington Heights and destroying the stores; finding that the detachment on duty there under the command of Major Maule had been reinforced by the Glengarry Fencibles under Lieutenant-Colonel Battersby, declined the attack, and moved down the lake to York, where his force landed on 31st July,* without opposition, and having taken possession of such stores as they could find, including a quantity of flour, private property belonging to and taken from the stores of Major Allan and Mr. St. George, burned the barracks wood-yard and public storehouses on Gibraltar Point, re-embarked the troops on Sunday afternoon, 1st August, and bore away for Niagara.

* McMullen in his History of Canada, page 283, gives the date of this raid upon York as the 23rd July; but as the authorities generally fix the 31st as the day upon which the attack was made, that date has been adhered to.

The British Fleet, under Commodore Sir James Yeo, left Kingston on the 31st July, and arrived off Niagara on the 8th August. The two fleets manœuvred for two days, and on the 10th the British Commodore managed to cut off and capture two fine schooners manned by forty men each. Commodore Chauncey lost two other schooners in a heavy squall whilst trying to escape the British fleet. From these vessels sixteen men were saved by the boats of the British fleet; the remainder perished. After these occurrences the fleets separated, the British vessels returned to Kingston, whilst Commodore Chauncey remained for a short time at Niagara and then sailed for Sackett's Harbour.—On 7th September the fleets came in sight of each other, and manœuvred, but without result.—On 28th September the fleets again met off York, when a smart action lasting for two hours took place. Sir James Yeo's ship, the *Wolfe*, was severely handled, and might have been captured had not Captain Mulcaster, in the *Royal George*, run in between the *Wolfe* and the United States Commodore's vessel, the *Pike*, and thus enabled the *Wolfe* to sheer off and repair damages. After this action the British fleet retired under Burlington Heights, whither the United States fleet did not care to follow.—On 1st October, Commodore Chauncey sailed from Fort George for Sackett's Harbour, and on his way down, fell in with and captured five small vessels out of seven, with upwards of two hundred and fifty men of de Watteville's regiment from York, bound for Kingston.—On 10th September, about sunrise, the fleets on Lake Erie, commanded by Commodore Perry of the United States navy, and by Captain Barclay R. N., came in sight of each other off Put-in-Bay. About noon the action was commenced by Captain Barclay, who, in the *Niagara*,

engaged the *Lawrence*, commanded by Perry. After two hours of hard fighting, the *Lawrence* was so severely handled that she struck her flag to Captain Barclay, who, however, was so short handed that he could not spare men to take possession of her. A change of wind occurred about this time, which gave a decided advantage to the United States vessels. Eagerly availing himself of this circumstance, Perry, who had left the *Lawrence* and succeeded in reaching the *Niagara*, bore up and engaged the *Detroit*, already much injured, and the *Queen Charlotte*. The remainder of the United States fleet ably supported their commander, and in four hours the whole of the British fleet was compelled to surrender. The British loss was very heavy, Captain Finnis was killed, Captain Barclay, and Lieutenants Stokoe, Irvine, Garland, Buchan, and Bignall were all wounded; in short, every commander, and every officer second in command, was either killed or disabled. The loss sustained by the detachment from the army serving as marines on board the fleet, was also heavy. Lieutenant Garden, of the Royal Newfoundland regiment, one serjeant, and twenty-four rank and file were killed, three serjeants and fifty-six rank and file were wounded, and two lieutenants, one assistant surgeon, four serjeants, and one hundred and seventy-one rank and file were taken prisoners. The loss of the United States fleet is said to have been twenty-seven killed, and ninety-six wounded.—September 23rd. General Harrison's force having been transported by Commodore Perry's fleet from Portage river and Fort Meigs, occupied Amherstburg, Major-General Proctor having already abandoned it, and fallen back upon Sandwich.—September 26th. General Proctor, having withdrawn from Malden (Amherstburg), Windsor, and

Sandwich all such stores as could be removed, and destroyed the rest; having also burned all the public buildings at Fort Detroit, and transported the guns from the fort to Windsor on the Canadian side of the river, finally relinquished Detroit and withdrew to British territory. The defeat and capture of Barclay's squadron having rendered his position on the western frontier no longer tenable, General Proctor lost no time in commencing his retreat, having under his command the 41st regiment, about five hundred and forty strong, a part of the Royal Newfoundland regiment, and some militia, in all about eight hundred and thirty men; to which must be added Tecumseth's Indians, amounting to not less than five hundred warriors, who were actively engaged in covering the retreat.—September 27th. General Harrison occupied Sandwich, and on 2nd October resumed his pursuit of the British force, the rearguard of which he overtook on the 4th and captured a large quantity of ammunition and stores.—On the 4th October, General Proctor took up a position on Dalson's farm, a rising ground some sixteen miles from Baptiste Creek, and near the site of the present town of Chatham. Leaving Major Warburton in command, the general pushed on to Moraviantown, an Indian village about sixteen miles from Dalson's. Before daylight on the morning after his arrival, General Proctor was aroused from his sleep and informed that the enemy had already commenced an attack, had taken some prisoners and captured some ammunition and stores, and that the British force was retiring. Hastily mounting his horse, he rode with his staff to the front, and met the retreating force some three miles west of the Indian settlement at Moraviantown. The British were halted and faced about. The position taken was

a good one, protected on the left by the river Thames, not broad but deep, and on the right by a swamp, leaving a narrow front, in the centre of which the road ran, upon which a small six-pounder field-piece was posted. About 8 a.m., the enemy appeared in sight, and advanced slowly, carefully availing themselves of the excellent cover afforded by the trees. All at once the men were massed and a rush was made; this was checked by a volley from the British, but in a moment the enemy rallied and renewed the attack, this time with more success, as the British troops, dissatisfied by fancied or real neglect, and dispirited by long continued exposure and privation, made but a feeble resistance, and finally broke, and the battle was over. The greater part at once surrendered, the total loss in killed, wounded, and missing being twenty-eight officers, thirty-four serjeants, and five hundred and sixty-three rank and file. General Proctor and his staff managed, however, to make good their retreat, and with a remnant of his force amounting to seventeen officers, besides the general, fifteen serjeants, and two hundred and thirteen rank and file, assembled sometime afterwards at Ancaster. On this occasion the Indians carried on the contest with great courage and tenacity until the day was irretrievably lost and thirty-three of their number had been slain, including the celebrated Shawanese chief Tecumseth, who fell whilst

* Tecumseth was a Shawanese, and was born in 1765 (or 1770). He first distinguished himself in resisting the attempt of General Harmer to punish the Indians in 1799; and in 1791, when General St. Clair undertook a similar mission, Tecumseth was one of his most determined and skillful opponents. From this time until 1812, the great aim of Tecumseth's life was to unite the numerous aboriginal tribes of North America in one great confederation, so that they might be strong enough to resist further encroachments, even if unable to regain their former possessions. In 1812, Tecumseth, whilst on one of his tours

bravely contending with the Kentucky horsemen under Colonel R. M. Johnston, by whose hand it is believed Tecumseth was slain, as there seems to be no doubt that it was whilst engaged in a hand-to-hand contest with Colonel Johnston that Tecumseth received the wound which caused his death. The conduct of Major-General Proctor in the management of his retreat from Malden, was very severely commented on. In the the general order of 24th November, 1813, the Governor-General, who was also Commander-in-Chief, uses these words in referring to the action at Moraviantown: "In the latter, but very few appear to have been rescued by an honourable death, from the ignominy of passing under the American yoke; nor are there many whose wounds plead in mitigation of this reproach. The right division appears to have been encumbered with an unmanageable load of unnecessary and forbidden private baggage; whilst the requisite arrangements for the expedition, and certain conveyance of the ammunition and provisions, the sole objects worthy of consideration, appear to have been totally neglected, as well as all those ordinary measures

amongst the tribes, had an interview with Major-General Harrison, then Governor of the State of Indiana; no result followed this interview, and Tecumseth continued his journey to the Creek nation. On his return he found that, during his absence, General Harrison had attacked his people at Tippecanoe, and that many of his warriors had been slain. In 1812, when war between the United States and Great Britain became imminent, Tecumseth was strongly solicited by General Hull's emissaries to remain neutral during the war; but he resolutely declined to have any thing to do with the big knives, and from the first became the firm and true friend of the British, taking an active part in all the operations on the western frontier. His last words to General Proctor just before the battle of the Thames, were, "Father, tell your young men to be firm, and all will be well." In 1814 a handsome sword was sent by the Prince Regent to the son of Tecumseth, as a mark of respect to his father's memory.—*Tupper's Life of Sir Isaac Brock.*

to retard and impede a pursuing enemy. The result affords but too fatal a proof of this unjustifiable neglect. The right division had quitted Sandwich, on its retreat, on 26th September, having had ample time for every previous arrangement to facilitate and secure that movement; on the 2nd October following, the enemy pursued by the same route, and on the 4th succeeded in capturing all the stores of the division; and on the following day attacked and defeated it almost without a struggle.*

* Major-General Proctor was tried by Court Martial in December, 1814, on five charges preferred against him for misconduct on this occasion. He was found guilty of part of them, and sentenced to be publicly reprimanded, and to be suspended from rank and pay for six months. It was found "that he did not take the proper measures for conducting the retreat," that he had "in many instances during the retreat, and in the disposition of the force under his command, been erroneous in judgment, and in some, deficient in those energetic and active exertions which the extraordinary difficulties of his situation so particularly required." "But as to any defect or reproach with regard to the personal conduct of Major-General Proctor during the action of the 5th October, the Court most fully acquitted him." His Royal Highness the Prince Regent confirmed the finding of the Court, but animadverted upon it rather severely by the general order issued on the occasion, dated "Horse Guards, 9th September, 1815," for its "mistaken lenity" towards the accused. The following passage occurs in the general order abovementioned. "With respect to the second charge it appeared to His Royal Highness to be a matter of surprise that the Court should find the prisoner guilty of the offence alleged against him, while they at the same time acquit him of all the facts upon which that charge is founded; and yet that in the summing up of their finding upon the whole of the charges, they should ascribe the offences of which the prisoner has been found guilty, to error of judgment, and pass a sentence totally inapplicable to their own finding of guilt, which can alone be ascribed to the Court having been induced by a reference to the general good character and conduct of Major-General Proctor, to forget, through a humane but mistaken lenity, what was due from them to the service."—*History of Lower Canada, by Robert Christie.*

Immediately after the action at Moravian Town, General Harrison retired to Detroit and Sandwich; his retreat being harassed by the Indians. He had intended to proceed against Michilimackinac, but finding the season too far advanced for such an expedition, all his disposable forces were conveyed from the head of Lake Erie to Buffalo, whence they were despatched to Fort Niagara and Fort George, to supply the place of the troops which had been withdrawn to join the expedition for which troops were then being assembled at Sackett's Harbour, by Major-General Wilkinson. October 9th, Major-General Vincent having learned by express from Major-General Proctor of the disastrous result of the action at Moravian Town, decided to raise the investment of Fort George and to fall back upon Burlington Heights, so that he might succour the broken remains of the right division then retreating towards the head of Lake Ontario, and at the same time, by securing so important a position, prevent General Harrison from occupying it, and so place the British force between the two United States armies. In accordance with this decision the main body of the British force, early on the morning of the 9th October, fell back silently, and in good order, with their baggage; leaving their picquets at their posts until the evening, when they were withdrawn, and the enemy became aware of the retreat, which was covered by Colonel Murray with seven companies of the 100th, and the light company of the 8th regiments. Major-General Vincent was pursued by Brigadiers General McClure and Porter, who left Fort George at the head of 1500 men, but so well did Colonel Murray cover the retreat of the main body, that General Vincent was able to collect the remains of General Proctor's force (which to the number of two hundred and

forty six of all ranks had assembled at the *rendezvous*, at Ancaster, on the 17th October) and take up a position on Burlington Heights, whilst Colonel Murray was finally allowed to establish himself at Stoney Creek, without any attempt on the part of the enemy to dislodge him. The United States Government having relinquished the idea of attacking Kingston, it was arranged between the United States Secretary of War, and General Wilkinson, that the United States force which had been assembled at Sackett's Harbour, should leave Kingston in the rear, and proceed down the St. Lawrence to Montreal, and there cooperate with General Hampton, who was to advance from Lake Champlain in an attack upon that city. General Wilkinson accordingly left Sackett's Harbour on the 21st October, and proceeded to Grenadier Island, near Kingston, which had been selected as the point from which the expedition was to start. On the 3rd November a flotilla of upwards of three hundred boats of various sizes, escorted by United States gunboats, proceeded down the St. Lawrence. On nearing Prescott, General Wilkinson landed his troops on the United States side of the river, and marched them to a bay some two miles below Prescott, so as to avoid the fire of the British batteries at that port. The flotilla ran past Prescott during the night of November 6th, without sustaining much injury from the cannonade opened upon them. So soon as Major-General de Rottenburgh had ascertained that General Wilkinson's force had commenced the descent of the St. Lawrence, he despatched Lieut.-Colonel Morrison of the 89th, with his regiment, together with the 49th under Lieut.-Colonel Plenderleath, and some Voltigeurs and Fencibles, under Lieut.-Colonel Pearson, in all about eight hundred men, to follow the enemy.

This corps of observation was accompanied by the Deputy-Adjutant-General, Lieut.-Colonel Harvey, and proceeded on its way, escorted by a small division of gun-boats, commanded by Captain Mulcaster, R.N. On the 7th November Colonel Macomb landed on the British side of the St. Lawrence with 1200 men, and on the 8th November the enemy were overtaken by Colonel Morrison at Point Iroquois. On the 10th November Lieut.-Colonel Morrison landed at the United States post at Hamilton, where he captured a quantity of provisions and stores, and two pieces of ordnance. On the 11th of November the United States forces, then under command of General Boyd, were so closely pressed by the British, under Lieutenant-Colonel Morrison, that they were compelled to concentrate and offer battle. The United States force consisted of two brigades of infantry and one regiment of cavalry, amounting together to upwards of three thousand men. About two o'clock in the afternoon the enemy moved forward from Chrysler's Point and attacked Colonel Morrison's advance, which gradually retired until it had reached the ground previously selected, an open spot where the right rested on the river, the left on a pine wood. The right was held by the flank companies of the 49th regiment, a detachment of the Glengarry Fencibles, and one gun under Lieutenant-Colonel Pearson, supported by three companies of the 89th regiment under Captain Barnes, with one gun. Further to the rear, and extending to the woods on the left the remainder of the 49th and 89th regiments, with one gun, formed the main body and reserve. The woods on the left were occupied by the Voltigeurs under Major Herriot and the Indians under Lieutenant Anderson. The battle became general by half-past two, when the United

States Commander endeavoured to turn the British left, but was foiled in his attempt by the 89th Regiment. The enemy next tried to force the right, but here he was held in check by the 49th Regiment. "When within half musket shot," writes Lieut.-Colonel Morrison, "the line was formed under a heavy but irregular fire from the enemy, the 49th was directed to charge their guns, posted opposite to ours; but it became necessary when within a short distance of the guns to check this forward movement, in consequence of a charge from the enemy's cavalry on the right, lest these horsemen should wheel about and fall upon the rear; but they were received in so gallant a manner by the companies of the 89th regiment under Captain Barnes, and the well directed fire of the artillery, that they quickly retreated, and by a charge from those companies one gun, a six-pounder field-piece, was gained. The enemy immediately concentrated his force to check our advance, but, such was the steady countenance and well directed fire of the troops and artillery, that about half-past four they gave way at all points from an exceedingly strong position, endeavouring by their light infantry to cover their retreat; who, however, were soon driven away by a judicious movement made by Lieutenant-Colonel Pearson." The British occupied for the night the field of battle. The loss of the United States force in this action amounted to three officers and ninety-nine men killed, and fifteen officers—including Brigadier-General Covington, who died two days after—and two hundred and twenty-one men wounded. The British loss was three officers (Captain Nairne, 49th regiment, and Lieutenants Lorimier and Armstrong of the Canadian Fencibles), and twenty-one men killed, and ten officers and one hundred and thirty-seven wounded, and twelve men

missing. On leaving the field the United States infantry at once re-embarked, whilst the cavalry with the field artillery—five guns—proceeded to Cornwall by land in rear of the division of General Brown, who being some distance in advance was unaware of the action at Chrystler's Farm. General Wilkinson, who was ill and unable to land during the recent action, proceeded down the river and joined General Brown's division, near Cornwall. Here he learned that General Hampton's division was falling back upon Lake Champlain. Under these circumstances General Wilkinson, on the 12th of November, summoned a Council of War, at which it was unanimously resolved, "That the attack on Montreal should be abandoned for the present, and that the army near Cornwall should immediately be crossed to the American shore for taking up winter quarters." The United States forces were accordingly withdrawn from Canada, and on the 13th went into winter quarters at French Mills, on the Salmon river. Early in December, Lieutenant-General Drummond arrived at the head of Lake Ontario, and at once prepared to resume the offensive. On the 10th of December, Brigadier-General McClure, in a most wanton and inhuman manner, burned the Village of Newark (Niagara), thereby exposing upwards of four hundred women and children to the inclemency of a Canadian winter and the imminent risk of starvation. On the 12th of December, the United States forces, under McClure, hastily evacuated Fort George, which was at once occupied by the British, under Colonel Murray. The feeling of exasperation at the barbarous destruction of Newark was so general and so deep that General Drummond decided to retaliate, and preparations were immediately commenced for an assault upon Fort Niagara. On the night of the

18th of December, Colonel Murray, with about five hundred and fifty men of the Royal Artillery, Royal Scots, 41st and 100th Regiments, crossed the river and moved at once upon the fort, and having obtained an entrance through the main gate before the enemy had time to sound an alarm, possession of the works was speedily obtained, the enemy making a feeble resistance, and finally surrendering at discretion. The British loss was one officer (Lieutenant Nolan) and five men killed, and two officers and three men wounded. The United States forces lost two officers and sixty-five men killed, and twelve rank and file wounded, together with about three hundred prisoners. Three thousand stand of arms, a large number of guns (twenty-seven being mounted on the works), and a great quantity of stores, fell into the hands of the British. Major-General Riall had crossed the river immediately after Colonel Murray, taking with him the remainder of the Royal Scots and 41st Regiments; and, on learning that the fort was taken, marched at once upon Lewiston, where the enemy had assembled a force with the object of attacking Queenstown. On the approach of the British force, the United States troops evacuated Lewiston, leaving behind them two guns and a quantity of stores. Lewiston and Manchester were burned, and, with the view of following up these successes, General Drummond advanced to Chippewa, where he established his head-quarters. On the night of the 29th of December Major-General Riall again crossed the river, and landed about two miles below Black Rock, having with him detachments of the 8th, 41st, 89th, and 100th Regiments, and at daybreak on the 29th he advanced upon the town, where the enemy were in force and strongly posted. The United States forces maintained their ground for some

time, but were compelled to give way with a loss of five guns. From Black Rock the enemy was pursued to Buffalo, where an attempt was made to check the advance of the British; but being again compelled to retire, the United States troops finally took to the woods, leaving behind them three guns. The enemy having been thoroughly vanquished, General Riall detached two companies of the 8th Regiment, under Captain Robinson, to destroy three vessels belonging to the Lake Erie squadron, which was effectually accomplished. Buffalo and Black Rock were, with all the stores which could not be carried away, set on fire and entirely consumed.

1814.—January 7th, the Quebec papers contain a notice from the proprietors of the line of mail stages between Quebec and Montreal to the effect that the price of conveyance between those cities would be reduced from £4 10s. currency, to £3 10s. currency. The stages to start from Quebec and Montreal at four o'clock every Sunday, Tuesday, and Thursday, and reach Three Rivers the evenings of the same days; to leave Three Rivers at four o'clock the following morning and reach Quebec or Montreal the same evening.

January 22nd.—The House of Assembly, then in session at Quebec, being moved to read the article in the Quebec *Mercury* of the 19th January, under the head of "Letter to a Party Leader," the same was read, when it was resolved, "That the said paper contains a false and scandalous libel upon this House, and a manifest breach of its privileges." And it was ordered "that Thomas Cary, editor of the Quebec *Mercury*, be taken into custody by the Serjeant-at-Arms or his Deputy, and be brought to the bar of this House to-morrow afternoon."

January 23rd.—The House of Assembly was informed "that the Serjeant-at-

Arms had called several times at the house of Thomas Cary, editor of the *Quebec Mercury*, but had not found him at home." Whereupon it was ordered "that the Serjeant-at-Arms should use all diligence to take into custody and bring to the bar of the House the said Thomas Cary."

February 8th.—A general order was issued at Quebec stating that His Excellency having seen in the *Boston Gazette* of 28th January, a publication purporting to be a copy of a General Order issued by the United States Government relative to the exchange of prisoners therein named, considered himself called upon, in the most public manner, to protest against the pretended release of the officers named in the said general order from their parole of honour, given under their hands whilst prisoners of war, His Excellency having expressly refused to accede to the exchange of the officers mentioned, as proposed to him by Major-General Dearborn in his letters of 26th December and 2nd January, under authority of the United States Government, upon the identical terms contained in the order of 18th January above referred to; and that His Excellency felt himself compelled to declare that he still considered those officers as prisoners of war on their parole, and that should the fate of war again place any of them at the disposal of the British Government, before a regular and ratified exchange of them takes place, they will be deemed to have broken their parole, and to be thereby subject to all the consequences sanctioned by the established usages of war in like case.

February 15th.—The fourth session of the seventh Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was closed by His Excellency Sir George Prevost, who, after giving his assent to ten Bills passed during the session, prorogued the Parlia-

ment. The attention of the House of Assembly during this session was mainly directed towards the necessity which existed for making provision for carrying on the war against the United States; for this purpose ample supplies were provided by the three Acts which were passed; the remaining Acts were, comparatively, unimportant. The session of Parliament having terminated, the Governor-General left Quebec for Montreal on the 17th of February, to determine upon the measures to be taken to resist the expected aggression in that part of the Province.

February 18th.—Major J. Thomas Taschereau succeeded, upon the death of Lieutenant-Colonel de Lanaudière, to the Adjutant-Generalship of Lower Canada.

March 11th.—The *Quebec Gazette* contains the announcement that His Royal Highness the Prince Regent had been pleased to confer the dignity of a Baronet of the United Kingdom, upon Roger Hale Sheaffe, Esq., Major-General of His Majesty's Forces, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the 49th Regiment of Foot.

April 14th.—Edward Brabazon Brenton appointed Secretary to the Governor-General, in place of Herman Wittsius Ryland, who retires from that office.

May 5th.—H. M. S. *Woolwich*, 44 guns, arrived at Quebec, having on board Sir James Yeo and several other naval officers, and 450 seamen for service on the Lakes.

May 12th.—Major-General Francis de Rottenburg issued a proclamation announcing his assumption, during the absence in Upper Canada of Sir George Prevost, of the administration of the Government of Lower Canada.

June 3rd.—Major Taylor, of the 100th Regiment, captured, near Isle aux Noix,

the United States armed vessels *Growler* and *Eagle*, each mounting eleven guns, and having four officers and forty-five men on board.

June 14th.—Major-General George Glasgow (Sir George Prevost being still absent in Upper Canada) announced by proclamation his assumption of the administration of the Government in Lower Canada, and by a second proclamation, of the same date, removed the embargo from all vessels in Lower Canada waters. Amongst the prisoners captured on the 6th of June, in the vicinity of Stoney Creek, were two men, James Gready, formerly a private in the 8th Regiment, and Terence Hunt, formerly a private in the 6th Regiment. These men, being deserters from His Majesty's service, and having been taken in arms fighting with the enemy against His Majesty's troops, were tried by court martial and sentenced to be shot.

An expedition, under command of Colonel Murray, having been sent against Lake Champlain, succeeded, on the 29th of July, in destroying the enemy's Arsenal, Block House, Commissary's Buildings, stores, and some boats at Plattsburg, together with the extensive barracks of Saranac, capable of containing 4,000 troops; the barracks and stores at Swanton and Mississquoi Bay, and the public buildings, barracks, block-houses, &c., at Champlain Town. Some naval stores, shot, and equipments for a number of batteaux were brought away. Seven small vessels were taken, one of which was destroyed. Colonel Murray was ably supported in his operations by Captain Everard, R.N., Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, of the 13th Regiment, and Captain Elliott, of the 103rd Foot. Sir George Prevost, Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief, issued a proclamation, dated the 4th of September, protesting in strong terms against the

practice of the United States Government in making prisoners of war of unarmed private citizens, and parolling them, with a view to preventing them from accepting any employment in their different callings as mechanics or otherwise, or from aiding the public service in any other way, under the apprehension of exposing themselves to the resentment of the enemy for having violated their parole.

Sir George Prevost threatened to retaliate with all the means in his power, if a practice so entirely opposed to all the usages of war was not at once discontinued.

September 20th.—General Hampton, with upwards of five thousand men, advanced from Cumberland Head and entered Lower Canada at Odelltown, where his advanced guard surprised a small picquet early in the morning. The road leading thence towards L'Acadie and the open country in the vicinity of Montreal, passed through a swampy wood, and had been cut up and rendered impracticable by Lieutenant-Colonel de Salaberry's Voltigeurs. This road was held by a detachment of Frontier Light Infantry and a few Indians, under Captain Mailoux, who were at once reinforced by the flank companies of the 4th battalion of Embodied Militia, under Major Perreault, and de Salaberry's Voltigeurs. General Hampton did not attempt to force a passage by this road, and evacuated Odelltown on the 22nd of September. Colonel de Salaberry followed the enemy to Chateauguay, and thence advanced to Four Corners, where General Hampton had encamped. After a skirmish with the enemy's advance, on the 1st of October, Colonel de Salaberry returned to his position at Chateauguay.

October 26th.—A smart action took place at the Chateauguay River between the United States army, under Major-

General Hampton, and the advanced picquets of the British, under Lieutenant-Colonel de Salaberry; the excellent disposition of his force, composed of the light company of the Canadian Fencibles and two companies of Canadian Voltigeurs, enabled Colonel de Salaberry to repulse with considerable loss the advance of the enemy's principal column, commanded by General Hampton in person. The light brigade of the United States army, under Colonel Purdy, was opposed by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonnell, who, in like manner, checked its progress on the south side of the river by ordering the militia, under Captain Daly, supported by Captain Bruyere (who were both wounded), to advance across the ford and support the Beauharnois Militia, who had been stationed at the ford to guard it. The enemy rallied and returned repeatedly to the attack, which terminated only with the day in his complete disgrace and defeat, being foiled by a mere handful of men, who, by their determined bravery, held their position against more than twenty times their number. To Lieutenant-Colonel de Salaberry belongs the honour of this victory, which was entirely due to his soldier-like conduct, both in the judicious choice he made in the position and management of his forces, and in the gallant and steady manner in which the enemy's attacks were received and repelled. Besides the officers above mentioned, Captains Ferguson, de Bartzch, Levesque, Jean Baptiste Duchesnay, Juchereau Duchesnay, and Lamothe, and Adjutants Hebden and O'Sullivan, were specially mentioned as having been conspicuous for their gallantry on this occasion; and Colonel de Salaberry warmly acknowledged the valuable assistance he derived from their able support. The British loss at the Battle of Chateaugay was five rank

and file killed, two captains, one sergeant and thirteen rank and file wounded, and four men missing. The United States army left forty killed on the field, and had about 100 more *hors de combat*.

November 4th.—A general order was issued relieving the militia from further service; this order concludes as follows:

"His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief and Commander of the Forces, has the highest pride and satisfaction in declaring his acknowledgments to the loyal and brave militia of Lower Canada for the zeal and alacrity with which they flew to their posts, and for the patience and firmness with which they have endured, in this inclement season, the severe hardships and privations to which they have been exposed; the steadiness and discipline of the whole force have been conspicuous, and the undaunted gallantry displayed by six companies, almost to a man composed of Canadian Fencibles and Militia, under the immediate command of Lieutenant-Colonel De Salaberry, in repelling with disgrace, an American invading army twenty times their number, reflects unfading honour on the Canadian name."

November 13th.—The *Montreal Herald* of this date contains the following notice:

"The Printer of the *Montreal Herald* has to apologize to his subscribers for not publishing this week, he and his apprentices having been called to a distance upon military duty, which he trusts will prove sufficient excuse."

The order of the Prince Regent in Council, of 13th October, 1812, authorizing general reprisals against the ships, goods, and citizens of the United States, having reached Halifax, the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir John C. Sherbrooke, issued a proclamation calling upon all His Majesty's loyal subjects to do their utmost to capture the ships of the citizens

of the United States and destroy their commerce, for which purpose His Royal Highness had been pleased to direct letters of marque and commissions of privateers to be granted in the usual manner. On the 13th January no less than 21 United States' prizes were condemned in the Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax.

February 11th.—The second session of the Tenth General Assembly of Nova Scotia was opened at Halifax by the Lieutenant-Governor Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, who, in his opening speech, expressed his admiration of the zeal, loyalty, and courage of the Canadians, who, supported by a small force of regular soldiers, had repelled repeated attacks of United States troops on their territory; and his firm reliance upon the same spirit of loyalty if Nova Scotia should be attacked.

The Nova Scotia Assembly was prorogued on the 3rd of April, having passed an additional militia law, and provided for the improvement of the roads, besides giving attention to a great number of minor matters of local interest.

June 6th.—The United States frigate *Chesapeake*, 49 guns, which had been so gallantly captured by H. M. S. *Shannon*, 38 guns, Captain Broke, off Boston Harbour, on the 1st June, arrived at Halifax.

June 8th.—Captain Lawrence, late of the *Chesapeake*, who had died of the wounds received in the action with the *Shannon*, was buried at Halifax. His remains were landed, under a discharge of minute guns, at the King's wharf, from whence they were followed to the grave by his own surviving officers, those of His Majesty's army and navy, and many of the people of Halifax. The coffin was covered with the United States flag, upon which was placed the sword of the deceased officer; the pall was supported by

six captains of the Royal Navy; 300 men of the 64th Regiment attended as a firing party, and fired three volleys over the grave.

August 10th.—The United States brig *Henry* arrived at Halifax with a flag of truce from Salem, and permission having been granted, the bodies of Captain Lawrence and Lieutenant Ludlow—who had also died of his wounds—late of the *Chesapeake*, were disinterred and placed on board the *Henry* for conveyance to the United States.

August 25th.—The merchants and underwriters of Halifax presented an address to Captain Broke, of the *Shannon*, accompanied by a handsome piece of plate.

November 12th.—Halifax was visited by a tremendous gale or hurricane which rushed up the harbour with terrific violence. Twenty-one men-of-war of various descriptions were in port; all suffered more or less; seven of them were driven ashore, and several seamen lost their lives. No less than forty-seven merchantmen were stranded, and twenty-four, although not driven ashore, were more or less injured. Three small vessels were totally lost, together with seven or eight men who were on board. Fortunately the storm raged with the greatest violence at dead low water, so that the wharves and stores suffered much less than they otherwise would; but the total loss was very heavy.

January 12th.—The General Assembly of New Brunswick met at Fredericton, but a sufficient number of members to proceed to business not attending, the House adjourned until the 13th, when the members proceeded to elect a Speaker, in the place of Amos Botsford, Esq., deceased. John Robinson having been elected and confirmed by the President, Major-General George Stracey Smyth, the regular opening of

the Session took place on the 14th. In his speech the President alluded to the state of war then existing between the United Kingdom and the United States, and recommended a careful revision of the Militia Laws and such other measures as might be necessary for the defence of the Province.

February 15th.—The 104th (New Brunswick) Regiment, being under orders to proceed to Canada on active service, the following resolution was passed by the House of Assembly :—

“Resolved, That the House of Assembly of New Brunswick cannot view the departure of the 104th Regiment from this Province without feeling every solicitude for a corps raised in this country, and destined they trust long to continue its pride and ornament ; the House have observed with peculiar pleasure that the merit of the officers and men of this regiment has been such as to have induced His Majesty to confer upon it a high mark of his favour and approbation in numbering it with the line ; and the House takes this occasion to express the high sense they have of the propriety of conduct observed by this regiment during its continuance in this Province.” To which Colonel Halket replied as follows :—

“Fredericton, 15th Feb., 1813.

“Sir,—I have this day had the honour to receive through you, their Speaker, the resolution of the House of Assembly of this Province, expressive of their sentiments upon the removal of the regiment under my command from the country, and also their marked approbation of its general good conduct whilst in it.

“Such honourable testimony of merit must always dwell in the recollection of every individual of the corps to whom I have communicated the same, and serve for the future to create an emulation amongst them for its long continuance,

in the certain hope of rendering themselves worthy of such marked distinction from the country in which they were formed. I have, therefore, united with our sincere regret at parting, to offer you the uniform thanks of myself, the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the 104th Regiment, and to remain, with the greatest respect,

“Sir, your most obedient servant,

“ (Signed) A. HALKET, Colonel,
Lieutenant-Colonel 104th Regt.

“To John Rawlinson, Esq.,

“Speaker of the House of Assembly.”

The 104th Regiment left St. John in February on their march through New Brunswick to Canada ; the people on their route turned out to help them with sleighs.

The Session terminated on the 3rd of March. Acts for regulating the Militia, for vesting in the Crown such lands as might be required for fortifications or other military purposes, and for billeting troops and militia when on the march, were passed, and provision was made for such expenditure as might be necessary for the defence of the Province.

Colonel Desbarres was succeeded in the government of Prince Edward Island by Charles Douglas Smith, brother of Sir Sidney Smith. Lieutenant-Governor Smith summoned the Assembly to meet on the 15th of November. His opening speech was indicative of that eccentricity of character which tended so greatly in subsequent years to mar his usefulness as a public man. He remarked that he would have called them together earlier, but he was not certain that the public good would be served by it.

1814—February 6th.—Captains Sherwood and Kerr, with a small party of Marines and Militia, crossed over the St. Lawrence from Cornwall to Madrid in the State of New York, and brought away a

considerable quantity of merchandise which had been plundered from British merchants near Cornwall in October, 1813, when *en route* to Upper Canada. The inhabitants of Madrid made no opposition to the seizure and removal of these effects, and they, in consequence, were not molested by the British, who returned to their quarters with the goods they had seized.

The third session of the sixth Provincial Parliament of Upper Canada was opened at Toronto on the 15th February by Lieutenant-General Gordon Drummond, who, in the absence of the Lieutenant-Governor, was President of the Province. Nineteen Acts were passed during this session, of which no less than thirteen were measures providing either directly or indirectly for the collection of revenue and the defence of the country. One of these Acts was to vest in the Crown all lands belonging to inhabitants of the United States who, having come into Upper Canada and received grants of Crown lands, had withdrawn voluntarily from their allegiance and from the defence of the Province. Another Act altered the law with reference to the forfeiture of inheritance upon attainder for treason. The session closed on the 14th of March.

March 4th. — A party of the enemy having entrenched themselves at Longwood, Captain Barsden of the 89th, with the light company of that regiment, the flank companies of the Royal Scots, and a detachment of Kent militia attempted to dislodge them. The attack failed, but the enemy shortly after abandoned the position. The loss of the British upon this occasion was two officers, Captain D. Johnston, Royal Scots, and Lieutenant P. Grame, 89th, and twelve men killed, and three officers and forty-nine men wounded. In the latter were included an officer and six men of the

Kent militia, who behaved with great steadiness.

May 4th. — General Drummond, with six companies of De Watteville's regiment, the light company of the Glengarry's, the second battalion of the Royal Marines, a detachment of Royal Artillery with two field pieces, a detachment of a rocket company, and a few sappers and miners, set sail from Kingston with the intention of making an attack upon Oswego. On the morning of the 6th a body of troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Fischer, supported by about two hundred seamen under Captain Mulcaster, R. N., effected a landing in face of a heavy fire of round shot and grape from a battery, and of musketry from a detachment of about three hundred United States troops posted on the brow of a hill and in the edge of the woods commanding the landing-place. The British on landing pressed up the hill and stormed the battery; the enemy soon gave way, leaving some sixty men, chiefly wounded, behind them. The British having taken possession of the stores found in the Fort and in the neighbourhood, dismantled the fortifications and destroyed the barracks. On the 7th May the force re-embarked and returned to Kingston. In these operations the British troops lost one officer (Captain Holtaway, of the Marines) and fifteen men killed, and two officers and sixty men wounded. The naval force had three men killed, Captains Mulcaster and Popham (both severely), and two other officers and seven men wounded. Three thirty-two-pounders, four twenty-fours, one twelve, and one six, all iron guns, were captured, and one twelve and one six-pounder were destroyed. One schooner, and several boats laden with ordnance, naval, and other stores were brought away, three schooners and other craft were destroyed. The garrison flag

had been nailed to the staff, but Lieut. Hewitt of the Royal Marines climbed the staff and pulled it down. The result aimed at in this attack was but partially attained, as it was found that a large portion of the naval stores in the enemy's possession had been conveyed to the Falls, some miles up the river and deposited there.—15th May. A detachment of United States troops, under Colonel Campbell, landed at Long Point, and at once proceeded to pillage and lay waste as much of the surrounding country as they could reach. The Village of Port Dover was burned, as were all the mills in the vicinity; the cattle were killed, and every portable article of value, even to the clothing of women and children, was carried away. The loss of property by this raid was estimated at upwards of fifty thousand dollars. On the 29th May, a boat having on board two 24-pounders and some naval stores was taken by the British on its way from Sackett's Harbour to Oswego.

The Naval Commander having ascertained that fifteen other boats had left Sackett's Harbour for Oswego at the same time as the boat which had been captured on the 29th, directed Captains Popham and Spilsbury, with two gun-boats and five barges, to go in quest of the enemy. These officers, having learned that the enemy's boats had taken refuge in Sandy Creek, proceeded up the creek for the purpose of attacking them. The enemy were posted in strong force, and the attacking party were overpowered with great loss, eighteen being killed and fifty wounded.

July 3rd.—The United States forces from Buffalo, Black Rock, and other places on the United States frontier, consisting of two brigades under Brigadiers Scott and Ripley, the whole being under the command of Major-General Brown, effected a landing without oppo-

sition at two points; the one about a mile above, and the other about the same distance below Fort Erie. Major Buck, of the 8th regiment, was stationed with about seventy men at Fort Erie, and he at once surrendered his post without firing a shot. Having thus easily obtained possession of Fort Erie the United States army advanced without delay to Chippewa, which was reached on the evening of the 5th July. Here Major-General Riall, with the 100th Regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel the Marquis of Tweeddale, the 2nd Lincoln Militia, part of the Royal Scots, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, and 8th Regiments, and a body of Indians, was prepared to oppose the further advance of the invading force, and gave battle on the evening of the 5th, when, notwithstanding the determined bravery and steadiness of the British troops, they were compelled by the great superiority of the enemy's numbers to give way, and General Riall accordingly fell back upon Chippewa; and after throwing such reinforcements as he could spare into Forts George, Niagara, and Missisaga, he retired to Twenty Mile Creek, so as to cover the route to Burlington Heights, lest the enemy should push on, and by a forced march succeed in occupying that important position. In this action the loss of the British amounted to six officers and one hundred and forty-two men killed, and twenty-six officers (among them Lieutenant-Colonels the Marquis of Tweeddale, Dickson (Militia), and Gordon, the former severely) and two hundred and ninety-five men wounded, and one officer and forty-five men missing. The loss of the United States force was stated at seventy men killed and nine officers and two hundred and forty men wounded, and nineteen men missing.

After the battle the United States.

forces advanced along the Niagara and occupied Queenston. Demonstrations were made against Forts George and Mississauga, but as Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker, who commanded at these posts, was prepared for a resolute defence, General Brown made no further attempts upon them.

July 25th—General Brown retreated from Queenston, to which he had previously retired, with his whole force to Chippewa. The village of St. Davids was burned by the detachment of United States troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Stone, who was severely censured by General Brown for this act of vandalism. On the retreat of the United States army General Riall immediately advanced; whereupon General Brown wheeled about with the intention of crushing the British before reinforcements could reach them. General Riall's force soon became hotly engaged and, being greatly outnumbered, were already beginning to retire when General Drummond, who had sailed from York on the evening of Sunday the 24th and reached Niagara at daybreak on the following day, reached the road leading towards the Beaver Dam over the summit of the hill at Lundy's Lane. At once countermanding the order to retire which had been given to that part of General Riall's force composed of the Glengarry Light Infantry and Incorporated Militia, Gen. Drummond, who had brought with him the 89th regiment, and detachments of the 41st and Royal Scots, immediately prepared to renew the conflict.

The formation was hardly completed when the whole British force was warmly and closely engaged; the enemy attacked again and again, but were met with the most perfect steadiness and intrepid gallantry, and repulsed with heavy loss as often as they advanced. So hotly

was the contest carried on that the British artillerymen were bayoneted at their guns, and when, at the close of the action, the guns were limbered up, two United States guns remained with the British troops whilst one British gun was carried away by the enemy. About nine o'clock in the evening the enemy brought up the remainder of his force, and renewed the attack with his troops, but he was again everywhere repulsed with great gallantry. General Drummond was joined about this time by that part of General Riall's division which on the advance of the enemy had been ordered to retire, consisting of the 103rd regiment, detachments of the Royal Scots, 8th, and 100th regiments.

The enemy continued his efforts to carry the British position until midnight, when the severe loss inflicted upon him by the steadiness, valour, and discipline of the British force, compelled him to desist and withdraw his troops, which immediately fell back to the camp at Chippewa.

On the 27th, the United States army, the command of which had, owing to the severe wounds received by Generals Brown and Scott, devolved upon General Ripley, burned Streets' mills, destroyed the bridge at Chippewa, threw a quantity of baggage and provisions into the river, and then continued its retreat to Fort Erie, where entrenchments were thrown up and every effort was made to secure itself against the British, who immediately invested the works. The United States force engaged at Lundy's Lane was estimated at about five thousand; the loss was, by their own statement, twelve officers and one hundred and forty-eight men killed, fifty officers and four hundred and sixty-seven men wounded, Major-General Brown and Brigadier Scott being among the wounded.

On the side of the British five officers were killed and seventy-nine men. General Riall was wounded and taken prisoner. General Drummond was also wounded, as were Lieutenant-Colonels Morrison, Pearson, and Robinson, Majors Hatt and Simons, and thirty-three other officers, and five hundred and eighteen men; and six officers and two hundred and twenty-nine men were missing, making a general total of killed, wounded, and missing of eight hundred and seventy-eight men.

July 25th.—A communication from His Honour Lieutenant-General Drummond, President, administering the Government of the Province of Upper Canada, announced the result of the proceedings of a special commission, held at Ancaster, in the Niagara District, on the 23rd of May, for the trial of persons charged with high treason. Fifteen persons were convicted and condemned: of these, eight—the principal offenders—suffered the awful sentence of the law, at Burlington, on the 20th of July. Seven were reprieved until His Majesty's pleasure respecting them should be made known. His Honour concluded his communication by making a public acknowledgment to the gentlemen who composed the grand and petit juries under the Special Commission, for their patience, diligence, firmness, and justice in the discharge of the solemn duties imposed upon them.

August 1st.—The United States fleet sailed from Sackett's harbour and proceeded to the head of the Lake, but finding no land force to co-operate with, the United States troops being invested in their entrenchments round Fort Erie, soon returned to port.

August 12th.—Captain Dobbs, R. N., captured with his boats (which had been conveyed overland from the Niagara River) two United States' schooners—

the *Ohio* and the *Somers*—which were lying off Fort Erie for the purpose of flanking the approaches. Each schooner was armed with three long twelve-pounders, and had a complement of thirty-five men.

August 13th.—General Drummond, having determined to storm the enemy's entrenchments, opened fire from a battery which he had erected, with such effect as to induce him to attempt the assault on the 14th, on the evening of which day three columns were formed; one under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fischer, of De Watteville's regiment, consisting of his own regiment, the 8th, detachments from the 89th and 100th regiments, and some artillery; a second under Lieutenant-Colonel Drummond, which was composed of the flank companies of the 104th and 41st regiments, and a body of seamen and marines, under Captain Dobbs, R. N.; the third was composed of the 103rd regiment and two companies of the Royal Scots, and was commanded by Colonel Scott, of the 103rd regiment. The first of these columns obtained possession of part of the enemy's works, but was compelled, for want of support, to retire with heavy loss. The other two columns succeeded in obtaining a lodgment in the fort, and seized the Demi Bastion, the guns of which they turned against the enemy; but, unfortunately, a quantity of ammunition underneath the platform upon which the guns were placed exploded, causing the British troops severe loss, and throwing them into a panic from which it was impossible to rally them; whilst the enemy, profiting by the confusion which the explosion had caused, pressed forward with a heavy and destructive fire, and compelled the assailants to retire from the works they had so gallantly carried. In this attack the loss of the British was

very severe. Colonel Scott and Lieutenant-Colonel Drummond fell at the head of their respective columns whilst nobly leading the assault on the works. Captain Torrens, of the Royal Scots, and Lieutenant Noel, of the 8th, were also killed. Four officers and fifty-four men were returned as killed, and twenty-four officers and two hundred and eighty-five men wounded. In addition to these, nine officers and five hundred and thirty men were missing, most of whom were subsequently ascertained to have been killed.

The United States force only admitted a loss of eighty-four in killed, wounded, and missing.

A few days afterwards, the 6th and 82nd regiments arrived to reinforce General Drummond, who did not deem it expedient to hazard another attempt to gain the fort, but was satisfied with continuing the investment, and by thus cooping up the United States army within their entrenchments, compelled them to procure all their supplies from their own country, and rendered the occupation of the fort of no service to them.

Having learned that General Brown had established his magazines at Buffalo, General Drummond, on the night of the 3rd of August, directed a force, under Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker, of the 41st regiment, to ascend the Niagara and to attack that post. The United States commander had, however, taken measures to guard against any surprise in this direction, and on reaching the Conajocta Creek, Colonel Tucker found the bridge destroyed and a force on the opposite bank, posted behind a breastwork of logs, ready to dispute the crossing. It being impracticable to force a passage at this point, Colonel Tucker next tried to cross at a ford on his left flank, but this too was so well defended by a body of Morgan's riflemen that the attempt

was abandoned, and the troops were therefore re-embarked, and returned to the British side of the river.

The United States Government, being very unwilling that the British should retain possession of the fortified posts on the Upper Lakes, directed, in April, the organization of an expedition having for its objects the seizure and occupancy of a new post alleged to have been established by the British at Matchedash, and the recapture of Michilimackinac. Owing, however, to various causes, this expedition did not actually start until the 3rd of July, on which day a detachment of the United States regulars and militia, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Crogan, embarked at Detroit, and sailed for Matchedash. The weather proving unfavourable, the attempt on Matchedash was abandoned, and the fleet bore up for St. Mary's, where Captain Holmes landed and pillaged the stores of the North-West Company, and then burned the place. After the capture of St. Mary's, the expedition left the Sault and proceeded to Michilimackinac, where it arrived on the 26th of July. Colonel Crogan landed his troops on the 4th of August, and advanced to the attack. The British, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel McDonall, were quite prepared to receive him, and after a sharp skirmish, in which Captain Holmes and seventeen men of the attacking force were killed, Colonel Crogan withdrew his troops and re-embarked.

On the way back to Detroit the expedition ran into the Georgian Bay and attacked Nottawasaga, where a schooner and a block-house were destroyed. On leaving Michilimackinac, Colonel Croghan had directed two cruisers, the *Tigress* and the *Scorpion*, to remain in the neighbourhood, as they might be useful in intercepting supplies destined

for the garrison. A small party of seamen, under the command of Lieutenant Bulger, of the Royal Newfoundland regiment, succeeded in capturing the *Tigress* on the evening of the 3rd of September, and the *Scorpion* on the morning of the 5th. After the capture of these two vessels (each carried a long 24-pounder, and had a complement of thirty-two men) no further attack was made upon Michilimackinac.

Lieutenant-Colonel McDonall, who commanded at Michilimackinac, despatched Lieutenant-Colonel McKay, of the Indian Department, early in July, with six hundred and fifty men, to attack the United States post at Prairie du Chien, on the Mississippi. On the 17th of July, Lieutenant-Colonel McKay arrived at this post, which was situated on a height, and was defended by two block-houses, each mounting six pieces of cannon, and in front of the fort, in the middle of the Mississippi, was stationed a large gun-boat, carrying fourteen pieces of artillery. The fort having refused to surrender, Colonel McKay opened fire upon the gun-boat, which he soon compelled to cut her cable and drop down the river for shelter. On the evening of the 19th of July, Lieutenant-Colonel McKay, having thrown up breastworks at a distance of four hundred and fifty yards, prepared to open a cannonade upon the fort, when the enemy hoisted a white flag and sent an officer to announce their surrender. The British immediately occupied the post, the surrender of which was of great importance, as it at once secured the ascendancy of British influence over the Indian tribes of the West.

August 16th.—A detachment of the enemy, accompanied by a number of Indians, landed at Port Talbot, a settlement on the shores of Lake Erie, founded by Colonel Talbot, surprised the place,

and plundered the inhabitants of all they possessed, leaving them utterly destitute and almost naked; even women and children were robbed of their clothing in the most shameless manner. Upwards of fifty families, numbering over two hundred persons, suffered by this raid. The Burwells were particularly unfortunate on this occasion—five heads of families of that name being included in the list of sufferers. Mahlon Burwell, a Member of the House of Assembly, although ill of fever and ague, was bound like a felon and carried away as a prisoner. Colonel Talbot escaped with much difficulty, but was unable to save a single article.

September 17th.—The United States garrison at Fort Erie made a sortie in the afternoon, and attacked the lines of the British investing force with the whole strength of the garrison, amounting to upwards of five thousand men. At first the enemy gained some advantage, and turned the right of the British line of piquets, gaining possession, after a hard fight, of two batteries. Reinforcements were, however, rapidly pushed forward, and the enemy was driven into the fort with considerable loss. Both sides suffered severely in this affair. The United States commander admitted a loss in killed, wounded, and missing of five hundred and nine men, including eleven officers killed and twenty-three wounded.

The British lost three officers and one hundred and twelve men killed, seventeen officers and one hundred and sixty-one men wounded, and thirteen officers and three hundred and three men missing (these men it was subsequently ascertained were captured in the first rush upon the British entrenchments; they were sent prisoners to Albany, where they arrived on the 9th of October); total, six hundred and nine of all ranks.

Mr. Willcocks, at one time a member of the Assembly of Upper Canada, against whom a presentment for libel had been made by the grand jury, in 1808, for seditious libel against the Government and the Lieutenant-Governor, and who had subsequently gone over to the United States and joined the invading force under Brigadier-General Ripley, was killed in this sortie.

After this affair, General Drummond, finding that his troops were encamped in a low situation, which the late rains had rendered very unhealthy, raised the investment of Fort Erie, and on the evening of the 21st of September fell back upon Chippawa, the enemy making no attempt to interfere with his movements.

October 22nd. — Brigadier-General McArthur crossed the St. Clair river with a force of mounted Kentucky riflemen, for the purpose of making a raid in Western Canada. He succeeded in reaching the Grand River, where he encountered a detachment of the 103rd regiment, supported by a party of Indian warriors, who at once disputed his passage. Finding his further progress thus summarily stopped, General McArthur retired towards Detroit, being followed for a short distance by a party of the 19th light dragoons, having only succeeded in burning a few mills and plundering a number of settlers of their private property, their whole course being marked by wanton plunder, devastation, and indiscriminate pillage, conduct repugnant alike to the dictates of humanity and the usages of war.

November 5th. — The United States troops, under command of Major-General Izzard, blew up the works at Fort Erie, destroyed the place, and retired to their own territory, thus relieving the inhabitants of Upper Canada from the distress occasioned by the enemy's occupation of that part of the frontier.

November 10th. — The British fleet returned to Kingston, having on board Lieutenant-General Drummond and his staff, the 41st regiment, and a few convalescents.

December 24th. — A treaty of peace between His Britannic Majesty and the United States of America was signed at Ghent.

January 9th. — The General Orders of this date acknowledge the receipt of a report, through Colonel Sir Sidney Beckwith, from Captain Barker, of the Frontier Light Infantry, of the complete success of an expedition committed to the charge of that officer against the posts and depots of the enemy at Derby, in the State of Vermont, which were taken possession of on the 17th of December, 1813. Barracks for 1,200 men, recently erected, were destroyed, together with all the stables and storerooms; and a large quantity of military stores were brought away. Captain Barker reported Captains Curtis and Taplin, and Lieutenants Messa and Bodwell, of the Townships Militia, as having rendered valuable service on this occasion.

January 13th. — The fifth session of the seventh Provincial Parliament of Lower Canada was opened by His Excellency Sir George Prevost, Governor-in-Chief. His Excellency congratulated Parliament on the defeat of the United States army at Chateaugay by a mere handful of Canadian militia, and on the victory obtained over Major-General Wilkinson's forces at Chrystler's Farm, events which had nobly upheld the honour of His Majesty's arms and effectually disconcerted all the plans of the enemy for the invasion of the Province.

January 16th. — Captain McGillivray, of the 3rd Embodied Militia, having learned that a sergeant and thirteen United States dragoons had been posted at Clough's Farm, on the lines, near

Phillipsburg, collected a few militiamen in the vicinity, and, at 10 P.M., attacked the post, capturing six prisoners and ten horses, with arms and appointments. One dragoon was killed, and one dragoon and the sergeant severely wounded.

January 25th.—The thanks of the Legislative Assembly of Quebec were voted to Lieutenant-Colonel de Salaberry, of the Canadian Voltigeurs, and to the officers and privates under his command in the engagement at Chateauguay on the 26th of October, 1813, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Morrison, of the 89th regiment, and to the officers and privates under his command in the action at Chrystler's Farm, on the 11th of November.

January 26th.— Captain Thomas Nairne (son of Colonel John Nairne, who had served with the troops engaged in the sieges of Louisburg and Quebec, and had subsequently been granted the seigniorship of Murray Bay), of the 49th regiment, who was killed at the head of his company at the battle of Chrystler's Farm, was buried with the military honours due to his rank in the Protestant burying ground at Quebec.

January 28th.—The following notice appeared in the Quebec papers:—

“Quebec, January 28th, 1814.

“As the couriers between Montreal and Kingston have a liberal salary from the Post-office, they are no longer permitted to charge for the conveyance of newspapers to that Province. The postage of the number sent will be charged to the editors at the rate of 3s. per annum for each, in the same manner as those conveyed between Quebec and Montreal. The couriers are further enjoined to pay the same attention with respect to the delivery of papers as to that of way letters.

“(Signed) GEO. HERIOT,
“*Dy. P.M. Gent.*”

February 5th.—The Speaker of the House of Assembly laid before the House a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel de Salaberry, expressing his gratitude to the Assembly for the vote of thanks to himself and the officers and men under his command at Chateauguay, which had been passed on the 25th of January. This letter was ordered to be entered on the Journals of the Assembly.

February 18th.—The House of Assembly of the Province of Quebec took into consideration the report of the Special Committee appointed to examine particularly the rules of practice of the Courts of Justice in the Province of Quebec, and to report in detail upon the principal points wherein they were contrary and repugnant to the law of the land; and the resolutions contained in the said report being agreed to, the House resolved to impeach Jonathan Sewell, Esq., Chief Justice of the Province of Quebec, and James Monk, Esq., Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench for the District of Montreal.

March 3rd.—The Speaker and Members of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Quebec, attended Sir George Prevost, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief, at the castle of St. Lewis, and presented the articles of impeachment against Chief Justices Sewell and Monk, requesting His Excellency to transmit them to His Majesty's ministers to be laid before His Royal Highness the Prince Regent. The Assembly also requested His Excellency to suspend the Chief Justices from their offices until His Majesty's pleasure should be known. His Excellency's reply was as follows: ‘I shall take an early opportunity of transmitting to His Majesty's ministers your Address to His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, together with the articles of accusation which have been preferred by you against the Chief

Justice of the Province, and the Chief Justice of the District of Montreal. But I do not think it expedient to suspend the Chief Justice of the Province, and the Chief Justice of the District of Montreal, from their offices upon an Address to that effect from one branch of the Legislature alone, founded on articles of accusation on which the Legislative Council have not been consulted, and in which they have not concurred." The House of Assembly took umbrage at the tone of His Excellency's reply, and on their return at once proceeded to pass a series of resolutions affirming their right to offer advice to the Governor-in-Chief without the concurrence of the Legislative Council; asserting that the charges exhibited by the House of Assembly were rightly denominated "*Heads of Impeachment*," and concluding with the declaration that His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, "by his said answer to the Address of this House, hath violated the constitutional rights and privileges of this House." These resolutions were followed on the 8th March by another, which reads: "That notwithstanding the perverse and wicked advice given to His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, on the subject of the Constitutional Rights and Privileges of this House, and the endeavors of evil disposed advisers to lead him into error, and to embroil him with His Majesty's faithful Commons of this Province, this House has not, in any respect, altered the opinion it has ever entertained of the wisdom of His Excellency's administration of the Government, and is determined to adopt the measures it had deemed necessary for the support of the Government, and the defence of the Province."

March 15th.—A deputation of 23 Indian chiefs and warriors, representing the Ottawas, Chippewas, Shawnees,

Delawares, Mohawks, Saulks, Foxes, Kickapoos, and Winnebagoes, and accompanied by the sister of Tecumseh had arrived in Quebec, and were this day admitted to a special audience of His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, who received them with a good deal of state, in the great room of the old castle of St. Lewis; the band of the 70th regiment was in attendance. Addresses were made to His Excellency, who replied in suitable terms. After the speeches had been delivered, Tecumseh's sister was presented to Lady Prevost. Refreshments were then served, and the Chiefs took their leave, apparently well pleased with their reception.

March 17th.—The session of Parliament closed; the Governor-in-Chief remarked in his prorogation speech: "I cannot but lament the course of proceeding adopted by you" (the House of Assembly) "has occasioned the loss of a productive revenue bill, and of the liberal appropriations you had made for the defence of the Province, and for ameliorating the situation of the militia; and I regret that in sacrificing these desirable objects, you should have been swayed by any considerations which seemed to you of higher importance than the immediate security of the country or the comfort of those engaged in its protection." Eleven bills received the Royal Assent on this occasion; of these, nine were to continue or amend existing laws; one was for the establishment of Post Houses in the different parts of the Province, declaring very minutely the duties of the *Maitres de Poste* as respects the accommodation to be afforded to the travelling public; the remaining Act was to exempt from duty salt imported for the use of the Fisheries in the Province.

On the 22nd March, Sir George Prevost issued a proclamation, which appear-

ed in the *Quebec Gazette*, dissolving the Parliament of Lower Canada, and directing the issue of writs for the election of a new Parliament, returnable on the 13th of May following.

March 26th.—A General Order was issued conveying the approbation of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent of the gallant conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel de Salaberry and the officers and men of the Canadian militia under his command at Chateauguay, and stating that in accordance with the request of His Excellency the Governor-General, His Royal Highness had been pleased to direct that colours should be forwarded for presentation to the embodied battalions of Canadian militia, "feeling that they have evinced an ability and disposition to secure them from insult, which gives them the best title to such a mark of distinction."

March 26th.—A proclamation was issued, appointing the 21st of April a day of General Thanksgiving, for the great success which had attended the operations of His Majesty's troops in various parts of the world, and for the protection of His Majesty's dominions from the attacks of his enemies.

March 30th.—The outposts on the communications leading from Odelltown to Burtonville and Lacolle Mill, were attacked at an early hour by the enemy under the command of Major-General Wilkinson, who had advanced with a force of nearly three thousand men collected from Burlington and Plattsburg. The British picquets fell back in good order before the superior numbers of the enemy, disputing his advance. The advance on the Burtonville road was not persevered in, the whole of the enemy's force being directed against the post at Lacolle, under command of Major Handcock, of the 13th regiment. The picquets were soon driven in and the

enemy advanced in force and established a battery of three 12-pounders, with which they opened fire on the Mill Block House. Major Handcock ordered an attack upon the enemy's guns, which although executed with the greatest gallantry, failed in consequence of the large number of the enemy's infantry posted in the surrounding woods. A second attempt to capture these guns was made by the grenadier company of the Canadian Fencibles and a company of Voltigeurs, who having followed the enemy from the Burtonville road with the view of reinforcing the point attacked, made a most spirited attempt to capture the enemy's guns, and although foiled in this, they succeeded in gaining the Block House and reinforcing the garrison. Captain Pring, of the Royal Navy, brought up a sloop and some gun-boats from Isle aux Noix to the mouth of the Lacolle river, whence he opened a destructive and galling fire upon the enemy. Lieut. Creswick, R. N., succeeded in landing two field-pieces and stores, and getting them from the boats to the Block House. The enemy persevered in his attack until night-fall, when he withdrew his guns and retreated by the road to Odelltown, having sustained a severe loss. The loss of the British in this attack was two officers (Captain Ellard and Ensign Whitford, of the 13th regiment) wounded, 11 men killed, and 2 serjeants and 42 men wounded. Major Handcock expressed himself highly indebted to Capt. Ritter, of the Frontier Militia, whose local knowledge enabled him to afford the most essential service and to furnish most valuable information. The loss of the United States forces on this occasion, is said to have reached nearly 300 in killed, wounded, and missing.

April 24th.—A General Order was issued by His Excellency the Governor-

in-Chief and Commander of the Forces, announcing that His Royal Highness the Prince Regent had been please to direct that medals or other badges of distinction should be issued to such officers as were recommended by His Excellency who were engaged in the actions at Detroit, Chateauguay, and Chrystler's Farm.

April 25th.—A notice from the General Post Office states that the office will, on the 2nd May, be removed to the Freemason's Hall; and that, for the future, the mails will travel by night as well as by day.

June 14th.—Addresses were presented to Chief-Justices Sewell and Monk by the Legislative Council and the inhabitants of the city and vicinity of Quebec, expressing their strong disapproval of the action of the House of Assembly in preferring articles of accusation against the two Chief-Justices, and expressing their great confidence in and hearty sympathy with the accused.

July 14th.—The *Quebec Gazette* published the Proclamation of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, dated from Carlton House on the 6th of May, declaring the cessation of arms, as well by sea as land, agreed upon between His Britannic Majesty and His Most Christian Majesty, and enjoining the observance thereof.

August 2d.—H.M.SS. *Warspite*, 74, Captain Lord James O'Bryen, and *Ajax*, 74, Rear-Admiral Otway, arrived at Quebec from Bordeaux with troops, accompanied by the *York*, 74, and the *Vengeur*, 74, which last, however, remained at the Brandy Pots and transhipped their troops. With these ships there arrived forty-three transports, with troops from the Garonne—amounting, with the troops which had previously arrived, to a reinforcement of about 16,000 men.

The squadron on Lake Champlain having been placed in a state of efficiency, and the new frigate the *Confiance* having been rapidly pushed forward so as to take part in the contemplated service, a strong reinforcement of blue jackets was sent from H.M.SS. *Ajax* and *Warspite*, then at Quebec, for service on the lake. The naval preparations being thus completed, Sir George Prevost concentrated his army between Laprairie and Fort Chambly, having under him Major-General de Rottenburg, immediately in command, and Majors-General Power, Robinson, and Brisbane in command of brigades. On the 1st of September, this army crossed the United States frontier at Odelltown, and on the 3rd advanced and occupied Champlain Town, which was abandoned by the enemy on the approach of the British. On the 4th, the British advanced upon Plattsburg, upon which town the United States militia retired as the British advanced. From the 4th until the 10th of September, the British remained in front of Plattsburg waiting until the fleet could assist in the projected combined attack. On the 11th, at dawn of day, the troops were ordered under arms, and about 9 A.M. the *Confiance* rounded Cumberland Head, followed at some distance by the other vessels.

The enemy's squadron on Lake Champlain consisted of the *Saratoga*, 26; *Eagle*, 20; *Ticonderoga*, 17; and the cutter *Proble*, of 7 guns. The British had, besides the *Confiance*, 36, the *Linet*, 18; the *Chub*, 10; and the *Finch*, 10; and 12 gun-boats, mounting in the aggregate 16 guns. Shortly after rounding Cumberland Head, the *Confiance* found herself, about 8 A.M., in front of the enemy's line, and had to bear the brunt of the fire of the whole United States squadron; a fire which, however, she returned with considerable effect.